A History and Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of Colonel John McNeal 1680-1765

Including Some of the Many Hundreds of the Allied Families by Marriage

by Wm. Howard McNeal
The Dalles, Oregon
1936

Price $3.00
DEDICATED

TO

Our mothers, fathers and foreparents;
Who, by toil, self-denial, and sacrifice,
Have made possible our welfare and happiness;
Without which, our life's well being and contentment,
Would be appreciably diminished.
Therefore, we, their descendants, do most lovingly
And affectionately, dedicate the cherished contents of
This history and genealogy, to their memory.
HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS
OF COLONEL JOHN MCNEAN, 1680 - 1765
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FAMILY LINEAGE RECORD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>HEAD OF FAMILY</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EDUCATED AT</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MARRIED</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EDUCATED AT</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BUSINESS OR PROFESSION</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hobbies or Travel or Public Service</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>REMARKS</strong> (Add-Place-date-etc.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ISSUE</strong> - <strong>NAMES OF CHILDREN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. NAME</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>DATE BORN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>PLACE</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MARRIED</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LIVE AT</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BURIED AT</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>OTHER REMARKS</strong> - <strong>PLACE</strong>; <strong>LIVE AT</strong>; <strong>BIRTH</strong>; <strong>ANCESTORS</strong>; <strong>GRANDCHILDREN</strong>; <strong>Etc.</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY**

**SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150**
KISIMUL CASTLE, ISLE OF BARRA, SCOTLAND.
(Scottish Home of the Clan MacNeil)

Explanations of the MacNeil (McNeal) Coat of Arms

1. Vincere—Vel—Mori, Latin for "Victory of Death", the War Cry of the Clan.

2. The Lions are "supporters" granted to the Chiefs of Scottish Clans.

3. The design the Lion represents the ground, from which thistles are growing. The Shield is "quarterly": 1. Royal Lion of Scotland; 2. Kisimul Castle home of the MacNeils of Scotland, rising from the sea; 3. Kisimul's Galette (ship) indicates the MacNeil Clan was a sea-fearing and fighting Clan; also may indicate sea victories over the Horsemen who occupied the Hebrides.

4. Indicates our descent from Hall of the 9 Hebrides; the hand is the red hand of Ulster being surrounded by 9 fetterlocks or horse hobbles, indicating the nine hostages Hall secured.

The Armour helmet was granted Roderick XLI when he attained the full rank of General in the British Army. The rock surmounting the helmet is Bluna Craig, which is our Clan Crest, which rises hundreds of feet out of the sea and represents our strength and permanence. The "blunting" adjacent the helmet is called "blunder" the Clan colours of green and gold, used for decorations, retainers etc.

The above explanation of our crest was given by letter of Jan. 22, 1936; from the Hon. Robert Lister MacNeil, Hon. Pres. and Chief of the Clan MacNeil Association of America who added in conclusion, "It is needless for me to say that I take a deep interest in my fellow Clansmen and it is always a pleasure to hear from them".

Signed,

Great Neck, Long Island, N.Y.

MacNeil of Barra
The first Genealogy wrote was the book of Genesis in the Bible. Genesis means genealogy. Moses was therefore the first author to do this type of work.

Since that time millions of people have engaged in genealogical work. The Chinese were able to run their Dynasties back 4000 to 5000 years. The Emperor of Japan can, it is said, trace his ancestry back 2500 years.

European nations being comparatively young, when time is taken into consideration, cannot go back much more than 1000 years, as Robert Lister MacNeill has done with the McSeals of Scotland, until they find themselves into Egypt in Bible times.

The Compendium of American Genealogy, the Standard Genealogical Encyclopedia of the First Families of America; edited by Mr. Frederick A. Verkus and published by the Institute of American Genealogy, 440 S. Dearborn St., Chicago, Illinois; to which the author of this work belongs, has the following to say on this work in America:

"From the first settlement in America, more than 300 years ago, no attempt has heretofore been made to preserve American genealogical records, except in privately printed, individual family genealogies, or in restricted lists of members of hereditary and patriotic societies. These volumes, now numbering many thousands, are invaluable. Here, however, is the first attempt ever made to compile a national genealogy designed to take its place as the recognized standard reference work for the United States, such as are the century-old genealogical works of countries of the Old World.

If this work had been begun two hundred years or even one hundred years ago, the task might have been comparatively a simple one. In 1790, the population of the U. S. was about 3,922,214, and at the ratio prevailing at that time of about six persons to a family, there was about 654,666 families, practically every one of which was of Colonial or Revolutionary ancestry, and therefore potentially First Families of America. In 1920, the continental population was 122,899,000, and at the present ratio of 4.3 persons to a family, there are about 28,534,460 families in the U. S. The enormous increase in population between the years mentioned serves to illustrate that the longer the compilation of this national genealogy was delayed the greater would have been the difficulties in compiling it.

The work of creating a national genealogy might properly have been undertaken through the combined action of all the hereditary and patriotic societies of the country, as the avowed objects of these organizations are, among other things, to preserve historical and genealogical records and to foster Americanism. The benefit for which they stand may be defined as the national spirit, and this work, embodying as it does, the records of patriotic service, self-sacrifice and noble achievement, might have been their crowning achievement of national service.

However it remained for the catastrophe of the greatest war in history to compel official compilation of data pertaining to contemporary Americans as a war measure. Participation in the World War by the U. S. made necessary a source of information for furnishing the lineages with their inter-marriages of large numbers of men and women who were, or desired to participate in, the various war activities at home or abroad.

The necessity for such information demonstrated the urgent need for an authoritative genealogical work of national character, one which would be accepted as the standard for the nation. Thus, this work was born of necessity to meet a crisis, and it is in the spirit of national service that the work is being carried out. The names, files and voluminous data compiled during the war are the foundation upon which instead, and it is for these names that data are now being compiled.

A conception of the monumental task involved in this compilation may be had when it is realized that it required nearly seven years (1917-24) of most painstaking labor to complete Volume I, published in Dec. 1924. It contains over 5,000 records and upwards of 10,000 lineages, comprising 1148 pages. Vol. II, 1925; 1600 records and 5,000 lineages; Vol. III 1926; 2,000 records and 6,000 lineages, 810 pages; Vol. IV, 1927, 2,000 records and 8,000 lineages, 912 pages; Vol. V, 1932, 2,000 records and 8,000 lineages and 943 pages. The Sixth Volume is now in the course of preparation and will be published in 1936. This will contain some of the information in this McNeals file--see Syllabus or McNeals family tree. Additional volumes are expected to be published every two years.

A work of such large proportions will probably cover a span of two generations, but the progress achieved within the comparatively short period since the World War, had already given it the distinction of having compiled and published a larger number of lineages than ALL OTHER GENEALOGICAL COPIATIONS COMBINED DURING THE FIRST 300 YEARS OF AMERICAN HISTORY. With its total of more than 37,000 lineages already published and the combined indexes listing upwards of a quarter of a million names of ancestors, it is unquestionably the first reference and source in American genealogy. The work is now generally accepted as the Standard Genealogical work for the nation. The fact that THE COMPENDIUM OF AMERICAN GENEALOGY is under the same editorial direction that for 26 years maintained GENEALOGY WORK in America as the standard for work of its kind, is assurance that the same high character will be maintained for this work.
For the amateur just staking out with the idea of rounding out this genealogy so as to include their father or mother's side of the house, not included here, for their family record; I want to advise that perseverance and hard work for years to come are facing you. I started from scratch in 1924, 12 years ago, I had the advantage of a grandfather born in 1849 and sisters of his born shortly after to help. If I had not had those sources would mean more work and taken longer time to gain the same objective. But remember the motto of the Institute of American Genealogy, "somewhere, someone has the answer". Forget the defeats and keep up the fight year in and year out. You will eventually win.

Genealogy work is never complete. That is the reason that semi-colons appear following data on each member of the family mentioned. Some day more data about that particular individual may turn up to be included about them. Even after they are buried their bodies may be moved.

The eternal thirst for knowledge was the force that created my desire for information on my family. How many times in your life have you seen a farmer with blooded stock on his ranch which had pedigrees running back 12 or more generations but upon questioning him, he did not know where his father and grandfather was born or anything about his own lineage. When I saw such a farmer I always thought, "he must think more of his stock than he does of his children". However I was never any better off than he was so I could never say anything. But I did determine not to remain in that way so set forth after finishing school, to look into my own family so that I could know who I was? From what type of people I descended and where my people first came to this country? How long they have been here and from what country or countries they came. Whether my next door neighbor was just a neighbor or whether he was a relative? If a relative, how close? Who was the common ancestor? etc.

I am no university graduate, have no doctors degrees. The University of Hard Knocks is the only one I ever attended. In that university there are many professors and a multitude of students, I have the ability to learn from every man I talk to. The more I learn the more ignorant I feel because I commence to know how little I know as I continue to learn. The ability to put in use for the benefit of others what you know marks your success or failure in life. It would do me no good to keep all the information contained in this record. Its greatest good can be accomplished only by its greatest circulation among my relatives so as to in turn enlighten them on the things I know; so they in turn can enlighten me on the facts they know not contained in this record.

I encourage correspondence, I encourage criticism of the constructive type. If an error is observed, something said that is incorrect, I want the correct answer if that answer is in your possession. Every 10 years or so this genealogy should be brought up to date. Some member in possession of this book should do this or mail a card to me so that I can do this.

The contents of this mimeographed work, if put in printed form would sell for from $6. to $10. Present conditions during this master depression of all depressions, would make it impossible for the average member of the family to pay that much regardless of the merits of the job. This work can be put out for $1.50, is readable and answers the same purpose at a smaller cost. Besides this work may be the inspiration for a more accurate and complete work that at a later date can be published in larger form and sell at a higher price and have more printed photos.

There is no prouder family in all America or Scotland today than the McClea family. You can point with pride to your ancestry regardless of how wealthy or humble your lot in life may be. I trust that the following pages will be an inspiration to the oncoming generations of our family; that they may when reading papers or studying history know in just what relationship their family stands in regard to the events that have taken place or are taking place; that this record will be an inspiration for continued research work to fill in gaps and start the proper keeping of further family records and histories.
The Clan MacNeill is one of the most ancient in the Highlands of Scotland. They descend from Niall of the Nine Hostages, Kind of Ireland (A.D. 379), and in the twenty-first generation from that monarch, in the year 1080, they came to the Isle of Barra where they established a clan government which remained almost independent for many centuries. Surveying the Norse occupation of the outer Hebrides, Niall Og, the 26th Chief, appeared at the Battle of Hauncookburn in 1214 and received from Robert, The Bruce, the sovereignty of Bar in north Kintyre. These lands of Bar were given to a younger son, from whom descended the MacNeills of Tuinish and Gigha, who have been known always as the eldest Cadets of the MacNeill of Barra. It is from this branch that the Colonsay family, so known from their purchase of that island in 1700, descend and who are noted for their achievements in Parliament and public affairs of Great Britain.

In 1243 the MacNeills secured nominal supremacy of Barra which passed, by inheritance, to the Lords of the Isles who, in 1427, issued a charter to Gilleonan the 29th. In 1495 however, King James the IV, granted a charter direct to Gilleonan the 31st, thus ending the supremacy of the Lords of the Isles.

"The next 200 years were turbulent times in the Highlands, and the MacNeill, in common with other western clans, were active in the warfare which was carried on almost continuously."

"In 1621 the Chief, Nial Og the 36th, in support of King Charles the II, took part in the Battle of Worcester, where he held the rank of "Colonel of Hoses". Roderick the 38th, received a crown charter of all the lands of Barra in 1658, fought under Dundas at the Battle of Killiecrankie in 1689, and took part in the rising of 1715."

The MacNeill were ardent supporters of Prince Charles Edward, and Roderick the 39th, was taken as a prisoner to London, where in company with the famous Flora MacDonald and others, was incorporated on board the Royal Sovereign, being released in 1747 after the passing of the Act of Indemnity.

"His son and heir, Roderick "the Resolute", was killed at the Battle of the Heights of Abraham at Quebec in 1759. Roderick the 37th, pursued a military career, received the Distinguished Service Order; commanded the Centre Division of the Madras Army and rose to the rank of General."

"The present head of the ancient clan is Robert Lister, the MacNeill of Barra 46, who received His Arms and Supporters of Chiefship at the Court of Lord Lyon in 1915. His residence is New York City.

The author has purchased from the Goodspeed Book Shop, No. 7, Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass., a copy of Robert Lister's book, "The Clan MacNeill", Robert Lister MacNeill, the 48 Chief of the MacNeill of Barra has published a wonderful place of historical and genealogical work on the MacNeill of Scotland and the Island of Barra which runs back 45 generations. Niall MacNeill (the first MacNeill in Scotland of this clan) to the year 379 A.D."

"From there on back to Noah (of Bible fame) the family history is called "Ancient Irish Traditional Descent" and is taken from Irish chroniclers who set forth "the fountain of the race was Niall of Scythia, son of Phaheus the Antiquarian King of Scythia, son of Bacht, son of Magog, son of Japhet, son of Noah!"

"Invited into Egypt by Pharaoh Gingenor, on account of his great learning, he was given the land of Campus Cyrenar, near the Red Sea, and the King's daughter Scotia in marriage. Elia Joseph, as a minister of Pharaoh, he ruled Egypt for many years and introduced great improvements in regulating the flow of the great river, called after him "Elia" or Nile. Elia, by the Princess Scotia, who reared Moses, from the bulrushes drew moss, and son Gadebal, or Geel, from whom the world (Celts) received its name. Driven from Egypt because he had upheld Moses, Gadebal son Aruth went to Crete (island in Red Sea) where he died. He was succeeded by his brother Sebit who conquered Scythia, where they ruled during the lives of his successors, Beneven, Cogemain, and Eil. Eil's son Agnemain became a nomadic dweller on the shores of the Caspian Sea, and his son Leinthinn fitted out a fleet which sailed to Gothia or Geuliana (later called Lybia) on the site of which Carthage was afterwards built. His son Seibor Clunifon was born at Geuliana which they continued to rule thru the following generations: Agam Plun; Puyfic Gis; Kemall; Macshad; Allah, and Deeg. Macsheal, Birath, and Deeg, formed an expedition which landed at Galicia, the northwestern part of Spain. His son Shoreon, who became King of Galicia, Ireland, Muscia, Castile and Portugal and who built the city of Braganza, Bilius succeeded his father, and had in turn Millus, who married another Princess Scotia, daughter of Pharaoh Nectoniab, King of Egypt, and rules for 36 years."

In passing the Geuliana occupation of Galicia, it is interesting to note that the author Robert Lister MacNeill is informed that to this day the bagpipe still flourishes in that part of the country and that they indulge in a dance resembling
the Highland Fling and quite different from the typical Spanish dances.

Milesius was the father of Heber and Heremon, under whom the Milesians "set sail in their good ships gallantly from the sunny land of Spain". At length they landed the island, its tall blue hills lit up by the last expiring rays of the setting sun, when "from the galley's there arose a shout of joy, Innesfail, the Isle of Mystery was found!"

Heber landed in Munster and encountered and defeated a party of Tuatha Dé Danann at Silebeh Mis where Queen Scotia was killed. In an adjoining glen, called from her Glen Sothin, near Killarney, her grave is still shown, covered with a large white stone. Later Heber was also slain.

Heremon landed in Leinster and became the first Milesian Monarch of Ireland, A.D. 2936-48, B.C. 1038-15. He married Tea, daughter of Highaldin, son of Ith, and cousin of Milesius. She was buried in County Meath, on a hill, afterwards from her called Tea Mor or Tea's Mound, now Bna Mor in after-times, the High-Kings of Ireland had their principal seat.

From this point the author (Robert Lister Macleil1) traces the king descent down to the first of the Macleil line listed above. It is recommended that all Mac Neals; McNeals and O'Meals (the Irish) get a copy of this book if they appreciate family traditions, history and lore. The account of the Mac Neals of Barra, located on the island of that name off the west coast of Scotland, for 46 straight generations of one of the finest and proudest of all Highland Scottish Clans; a genealogy of which is listed below:

1. WILLIAM MACLEIL1, 1st of the None Hostages, High King of Ireland; 379-45 A.D.;
2. DONAL, d. A.D. 465, King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
3. MUIR-DAGH, d. A.D. 480, King of Aileach;
4. MUIR-DAMAC MUIR, High King A.D. 480-635, King of Aileach;
5. DONAL Dohesligach, High King A.D. 599-611, King of Aileach;
6. AODH Varidmackiach, High King A.D. 599-607 and King of Aileach;
7. MULLARACH, Prince of Ulster, d. A.D. 626-30;
8. MUIR-DUDUN, Prince of Ulster, d. A.D. 706;
9. FRIGILL, High King A.D. 709-18, King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
10. WILL Flassach, High King A.D. 799-666 and d. 793;
11. AODH Ordnaigh, High King A.D. 799-636, King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
12. WILL Caille, High King A.D. 835-45; King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
13. AODH Fialnach, High King A.D. 861-78;
14. WILL Glamshuddh, High King A.D. 870-916;
15. MUIR-DUGRAH, High King A.D. 918-45;
16. DONAL Anseagh, High King A.D. 954-78;
17. MUIR-DUGRAH, d. A.D. 975;
18. MUIR-DUGRAH, King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster; A.D. 976-1030;
19. AODH Athlais, d. A.D. 996, Prince of Tyrone;
20. AODH Lorachain;
21. NILL, Clan Niall of Scotland;
22. Aodh;
23. DONAL;
24. MUIR-DUGRAH;
25. NIEL;
26. NEIL OG; said to have been at Bannockburn, June 24, 1314;
27. MUIR-DUGRAH;
28. RODERICK; 21st. Ferquhard Maclean of Glen Urquart; 1409 witnessed charter to Maclean of Duart;
29. GILLIS; received Charter Ed. of Isles; 2nd. dau. John McLeod of Harris;
30. RODERICK; John Garve Maclean's protege;
31. GILLIS; Charter, James estr. 1485; at Bloody Bay about 1480;
32. GILLIS; Freeport of Remission, 1517; dau. in Allan Jan Cop's escapse;
33. GILLIS; 1st Council of Isles, 1546;
34. RODERICK; m Mary, dau. of Mc. McLeod of Harris; killed at Glenlivet 1694;
35. RODERICK Turbulent; m Maclean of Duarts sister; m Marion, sister of MacDonald;
36. NIEL; m Margaret dau. of Allan McLean of Ardtornish;
37. GILLIS; Catherine dau. John MacDonald of Clanranald; had Neil; Hardosh; Maarsailing; Marion; Donald;
38. RODERICK; m Isabella; had John; Margaret; Catherine; Janet;
39. RODERICK; Dow; m Alice; b 1692; had James; Penelope; Neil;
40. RODERICK; Gentie; m Joan, dau. of Sir John Cameron of Fassiefern; had Anne; James; John;
41. RODERICK; General (d. Apr. 1869); m Isabella dau Charles Brownlow; had 5 daughters;
42. HECTOR EDWARD son of Hector of Roderick the 40th.;
43. JOHN; m Barbara Allen dau. of Mr. Hamilton; had Robinson; Geo.; Gain; 4 dau.;
44. RODERICK-MACARTH, m Elizabeth Dixon, dau. of Thomas Dixon; had Frederick; m;
45. ROBERT LISTER, m Kathleen; dau. Orlando; Retoulf; is author of Clann Mackellar (Clan Maclean of Duart).
The Clan MacNeil Association of the United States of America

This great family association was organized at a meeting held in New York at the Caledonian Club, May 26, 1921, following a call to Clanmen sent out by Hannah Atkins MacNeil. The first Annual Meeting was held in New York at the Caledonian Club, May 26, 1921, at which time greetings from many distant clanmen were received. The MacNeil of Barra presented to the Association the autographed photograph he received from the President of the United States of America, which bore the following inscription: "To the Clan MacNeil Association, with very cordial greetings and good wishes, Warren G. Harding." Honorary membership was conferred on the Scottish American poet James Kennedy and on Col. Walter Scott of the Order of Scottish Clans, a prominent merchant of New York, and widely known as a liberal promoter of education, art, athletics and patriotism.

The second Annual Meeting and Dinner was held in New York, December 21, 1922 when a very interesting program was carried out in the presence of many Clanmen and guests.

The following are the first three articles of the Association's Constitution:

Article I. The name of the Association is "The Clan MacNeil Association of America."

Article II. The objects of the Association are to foster and promote Scottish Clan traditions, sentiments and interests, especially those relating to the Clan MacNeil; to cultivate social intercourse among the Members; to render assistance to necessitous and deserving Clanmen and Clanwomen; to uphold good citizenship of the Members in their respective countries; and to encourage cordial relations among the English speaking nations.

Article III. All persons of good moral standing are eligible to membership in the Association who bear, by birth or marriage:

1. The surname MacNeil, in any of its various forms and spellings, or any sept names of the Clan MacNeil.

2. Other than the surname MacNeil, but whose maternal parent or grandparent bore either the surname MacNeil or sept name.

Robert H. MacNeil, Washington, D. C., was first President, Alexander MacNeil, Washington, D. C., Vice-President; Reverend Allan MacNeil, Riegelton Park, New Jersey, Vice-President, whose father Lachlin MacNeil (son of Allan) was born in Scotland and emigrated to Prince Edward Island in 1803.

See Clan MacNeil book for other charter members, by Robert Lister MacNeil. Constitution of Association (see above for first three articles):

Art. 4. The Chief of the Clan MacNeil of Scotland, The MacNeil of Barra, is the Chief and Honorary President of the Association, which position is honorary, permanent, and coincidental with the legal succession to the Chiefship of the Clan MacNeil of Scotland.

Art. 5. The Officers of the Association consist of a President, five Vice-Presidents, two Chaplains, a Treasurer, a Secretary, Councillors, a Clan Bard, and a Clan Piper. The Officers shall be elected at the annual meeting to be held at such time and place as the Council shall designate, during the month of December, January or February, and the Officers provided for shall be selected from among the Members in good standing and elected by the Members present at the meeting or by their proxies.

The Council shall consist of the President, the Vice-Presidents, the Treasurer, and the Secretary, and the Councillors. The Council shall have power to fill any vacancies that may exist in their number until the next annual meeting of the Association.

Art. 6. All propositions for membership shall be submitted to the Secretary and by him or her submitted to the Council and a majority vote of those present at any meeting of the Council shall elect.

Art. 7. The annual meeting shall be held on the date as provided in Article 5, but special or monthly meetings may be called by the Secretary at the direction of the President, or on the written request of ten members.

Art. 8. The annual dues shall be as determined, from time to time, by the Council, any member who shall fail to pay his or her annual dues for two consecutive years shall be dropped from the roll of membership. (Dues $5.00 a year)(1933).

Art. 9. The Treasurer shall receive from the Secretary all monies paid to the Association for dues or otherwise and shall make all disbursements for necessary expenses subject to the approval of the Council. He or she shall also, in books provided for that purpose, keep a record of all his or her receipts and expenditures.

Art. 10. The Secretary, (Miss Catherine G. MacNeil, 2601 Division St., New York City, New York) shall record and preserve, in books provided for that purpose, all proceedings of the Association, He or she shall also collect all monies due for dues, and promptly pay the same over to the Treasurer, and at the request of the President, or Officer acting as such, call all meetings.

Art. 11. Distinguished persons of Scottish nationality or descent may be elected Honorary Members of the Association by a majority vote of the Council.
Art. 12. The constitution may be amended at a special meeting of the Members present, one month's notice in writing of such meeting and its object having been given to each member of the Association.

Art. 13. The Association authorizes and encourages the formation of Branches or Septs consisting solely of Members of the Association. Upon the request for permission to organize a Sept by Members territorially grouped the Council shall, in their judgment, approve or disapprove. Their decision shall be final and binding and their approval shall be given only when Article XIV is complied with, failing which the Council shall withhold or withdraw recognition of the Sept.

Art. 14. The Sept and its Members shall be subject to and abide by this constitution at all times and shall adopt bylaws, not conflicting and in harmony with the constitution governing the election of its Officers and determining its activities. Its name shall be approved by the Council and its official designation shall be "The Clan Macneil Association of America,"[approved name for Sept]. Its dues shall not be less than those fixed by the Council as payable to the Association and it shall be the duty of the Sept regularly to pay to the Association such fixed dues for each and every member of the Sept. Each Sept shall elect two of its members to the Council.

Art. 15. Each member of the Association shall be a member of a Sept and the Council shall assign to the Sept appropriate to their judgement such member who is not so affiliated.

Art. 16. The Council shall judge the interpretations of the constitution and their decisions shall be final and binding on all Septs and on all members.

THE CLAN MACNEIL NEWS

Published up to 1932 every two months by the Clan Macneil Association of America. The Macneil of Barra, 45, Honorary President; Herbert H. McNeill, President 1929, Broadway, New York City; Henry Harmon Noble, Sec., 401 Custom House, New York City; (for present Sec., see above); subscription, postage, domestic and foreign: $1.50 per year; $26 per copy.

The editorial page quoted Art. 3 (see above) as to membership, and added that the following letter had been circulated by the Association President, "Your forefathers came from the Isle of Barra, just a little island off the west coast of Scotland, only eight miles long and four miles wide, and FROM NO OTHER PLACE, for you are a Macneil(McNeil)McNeal, and as such we extend an invitation to you to join The Clan Macneil Association of America."

This association was organized 10 years ago (1921), and it purposes are to foster and promote Scottish Clan traditions, sentiments and interests especially those related to the Clan Macneil; to cultivate social intercourse among the members; to uphold good citizenship of the members in their respective countries; and to encourage cordial relations among the English speaking nations."

"That does not appear in the constitution is the goodwill created among the Members; the many friendships formed; the enjoyable programs of the Annual meetings; the carrying to Macneils far and near of welcome word of each other thru the Clan Macneil News; the tracing and recording of Members' genealogies; the several successes of the Association in making permanent and public, records of the Clan's accomplishments in the development of America; and the fact that we are the only active individual Clan Association in North America."

"The Annual dues are $5.00 a year, which includes subscription to the Clan Macneil News. All officers in the Association serve without pay and all money goes for actual expenses. I am right proud of our name. I want you to join us. It would be a pleasure to have your application for membership addressed to me, personally, at 2095 Broadway, New York City, N. Y."

Cordially yours,


INTIMATE SKETCHES OF THE (last)FIVE CHIEFS OF THE CLAN MACNEIL; by Dowager Lady of Barra, the Beloved "Mother of the Clan"; taken from Clan MacNeill News

I feel that I am more familiar with the intimate family history of the last five generations of the Chiefs of Macneil [see genealogy on P.2] than any living person, and that the readers of the Clan Macneil News might like a brief description of them.

I am the mother of Robert Lister, 45th Chief, who was the wife of Roderick Ambrose the 44th Chief; the daughter-in-law of Ian, 43rd Chief; the granddaughter-in-law of Hector Edward the 42nd Chief; and am the grandmother of wee Ian Roderick who, in the natural course of events, will become the 46th Chief.

I married Roderick Ambrose, 44th, and we were married in 1873, and at that time his grandfather Hector Edward, 42nd Chief was living. He died seven years later. He was a wonderful man, mentally and physically, and Laird of Barra in everything he said or did. He was a "Black Macneil", black eyes and black curly hair. He married Miss Eliza Mercereau and she, likewise, was dark complexioned; very stern and, in many ways, like her husband, Hector Edw, who was a replica of Henry the Tartar. Their son Ian, 43rd, was a "Red Macneil," tall, square shouldered, well built, and an athlete, with blue eyes, shaggy hair and very gentle. He was endowed with every noble and generous quality that could adorn the heart. He was my father-in-law.
He married Barbara Allen Humphrey, a lady of dark complexion, black eyes, beautiful black hair, and who had a most beautiful alto voice. They lived in absolute harmony. I was with them a great deal and I never heard an unkind word pass between them. I loved them both.

Now comes Robert Lister, 48th Chief, and why I take a great pleasure in assisting in every way the activities of the Clan Macneil, and one of firey nature; a most beautiful blue-eyed boy, and I, like to be the 46th Chief.

So you can see, from all the foregoing, why I feel that I am a real and truly Macneil, and why I take great pleasure in assisting in every way the activities of the Clan Association, and hope the time is not far distant when Barrar and dear old Kiamal Castle will be in the Chief's family again. For I love old Kiamal as does the native of Barra, and I am in the seventh heaven when exploring its many ruined nooks, and by drawing upon my imagination, picture its former inhabitants...and the Isle has a charm for me which fills my mind with fairy dreams. In more sober vein I view the old cemetery, where, in a great vault, lie the remains of nearly all the Chiefs of Macneil for almost a thousand years.

And there is the little old Judgement Seat, near the top of one of Barrar's Mountains, in a little circular valley that slopes like an amphitheatre. When the Chief rendered judgement the Clan gathered before him and could hear every word he spoke. The last time a Chief sat in the Judgement Seat to give a life or death decision was in the year 1545. The only real disagreement my son Robert and I ever had was about this Judgement Seat. There was a little stone loose, I took it and said "I am going to take this back to America and some time return with it, replace it, and thus add history to its fame". He said, "I'll never say another word, but turned and walked away. When he again went to Barrar, I asked him to replace it for me; he did not answer me, and he did not take it. When he and his bride went to Barra on their honeymoon, I asked her to take it back and have it put in the Judgement Seat, which she kindly did, and I felt a terrible load lifted from my mind.

Then there are two standing stones which mark the resting place of some remote unknown, where a shield and implements were unearthed, said to be the pattern of the ninth century. They are in the Museum at Edinburgh. Then again there is an old grave just outside of the old cemetery over which stands a broken Matteo arc, said to be the grave of a Norse King who died a "natural death", which seemed to be very uncommon in those days.

There is another grave that is of greater importance to the people of Barrar. It is enclosed by a stone wall, leaving a piece of ground about 7 x 14 ft. In the long ago the Clan were having their yearly games "on the green", and it being around the bend of the mountain from the ocean, they did not see the enemy's vessels coming down from the north until they were landing at the green. Instead of a battle between them it was decided there should be a battle unto death only between the Chief of Macneil and the best fighter of the enemy. This battle took place within the space enclosed by this wall. The Chief of the Clan was victorious and his fallen foe was buried then and there, after which the Norse fleet sailed away.

As all this happened on a picnic day, the Barrar people in passing the grave with a picnic lunch, stop and sit on the low wall and eat part of their lunch in memory of the event. Every inch of the land has a history, and a lover of quaint surroundings will find Barrar a Jewel of Antiquity.
I shall now conclude this sketch in sending my love to far-distant friends whom
these words may reach and in quoting one of Elizabeth's "Poem Songs" which she di-
ated when she was four years old, when her mother had her straighten up her
om. (The poem was sacrificed on account of lack of space allotted here).

The Hon. Robert Lister MacNell in his book, describes the Kisimal Castle on the
isle of Barra as being some 600 years old. There is some 8 islands in the group, Bar-
ae being the largest and the Castle being located in Castle Bay. This ancient home of
the MacNeals was built by Niall about the year 1030; being 100 ft. in
diameter, the entrance on the southeast side being a very narrow door now walled up.
The walls were of rubble stone and mortar the angles have a sharp arris at the base.
The northern angle is a circular or outer wall with a small round tower. It may proba-

ble be a Renaissance tower. Below this is what is called the "dungeon," the lower floor, which probably have been two apart-
ments. A ruined stairs leads to the upper chamber and sentinels' stance.

The walls are four ft., in thickness on the north and west sides and seven ft.
on the east side which is nearest the land and about 80 ft. in height, a parapet walk
goes around the top. The castle had two floors divided into a number of apartments.
Two wells supplied water for the inhabitants, located within the walls.

The reader is urged to obtain a copy of the Clan MacNeill book for more details.
of the castle and MacNeill legends about Barra and the family.

THE FAMOUS ISLE OF BARRA TREASURE HUNT; published in Clan MacNeill News;
As my papers are at hand, may I once more on your valuable space to draw atten-
tion to the true story of a famous Barra treasure hunt. So far as I can recall, no
one has referred in print to this curious case. Old people in Barra used to speak
with bated breath of an immense treasure that lies buried in the sea near the island.
They declared that a great ship laden with barrels and chests of gold, silver and
jewels, was wrecked within a short distance of land. On clear days the barrels could
be seen lying at the bottom of the sea. Young folks described these tales as "old
wives' yarns", but, as readers will see, it was really true about there being such a
wreck and that barrels could be seen, for a Dutch East Indiaman went to the bottom in
April 1728. Let me tell the story of the Treasure Hunt.

In 1728 Alexander MacKenzie of Delvine, one of the Principal Clerks of Session,
heard about the wreck near the Island of Barra. He held a commission as "Admiral of
the long island" and it was his duty to make investigation. He therefore sent a
trustworthy person to Barra to get all available information about the wreck, and
when this person returned and reported, MacKenzie entered into an agreement with
William Evans and John Hay about the salvage of the wreck. He was so convinced of
the value of the wreck that he purchased a vessel and sent her from Leith to Barra.
Further he secured the services of Capt. Jacob Row and his skilled divers, and
brought them from the Hebrides, where they were "fishing on a wreck," to work at
Barra. MacKenzie went to superintend operations, but got windbound at the Isle of
Ganna. When Capt. Row and his men came close to Barra, the natives thought they heard of his plight
and went to his rescue. They brought him and 20 Edinburgh gentlemen of his company to
South Uist. While in South Uist MacKenzie encountered (engaged) about 150 men to come
to Barra with their travelling weapons, for fear the natives would cause a disturb-
ance. At Barra he engaged a number of boats for "fishing on the wreck."
The work was carried on at first with great difficulty and little success
owing to the surges of the sea. He recovered 23 pieces of canvas, one sail, two hogs-
heads, one iron bound chest—which was supposed to be full of treasure, but when it
was opened it was found to contain only looks, saws, augers, files, nails, etc. The
natives must have laughed loud and long over the contents of that precious box.
MacKenzie, as we shall see, discovered more valuable stuff, and he and his workmen
guarded their secret very effecttively until he was compelled to disclose the truth
by process of law.

Meanwhile the Dutch East India Co. were investigating the fate of one of
their ships. This vessel, the "Delaar," under Capt. Wm. A. Kayser, sailed from
Middleburg of the 21st. of March 1728 for the Dutch East Indies and Batavia. She was
worth over 80,000 pounds stg. They heard that the vessel had been wrecked in April
near the island of Lewis. They also heard about MacKenzie's salvage operations at
Barra, and instructed their agent in Scotland to investigate, because they were
convinced that the Barra wreck was their ship "Delaar." They forwarded copies of
the ship's invoices, with wax impressions of the coin she carried in addition to a
great miscellaneous assortment of marchandise. These papers disclosed that she
was carried: "500 bars of ingots of silver in five chests; 160 bags of silver pieces
or 45,000 gilders in five chests; 160 bags containing 32,000 ducats of the year
1728; one chest containing six ingots or bars of gold; etc."

The approach of winter created difficulties for MacKenzie. He had to buy
3,000 pound stg. to have divers and others continue their salvage work. When he had
returned to Edinburgh, the Dutch East India Co. brought an action against him in
respect of the wreck. Thus he had to deliver into Court sworn inventories of all he
had recovered during the salvage operations, and all the treasure had to be lodged
with the Bank of Scotland pending the settlement of the action.

MacKenzie's defence was ingenuous, for he roundly declared that there was not an atom of proof that the wreck of the ship was of the Company at all. It might be any old ship, and it was easy for any firm anywhere to declare that they lost a ship containing valuable cargo and produce invoices, but that was no proof. The pursuers, however, have as their leading advocate Duncan Forbes of Culloch, and the legal arguments in the case cover over 360 folio pages and cite all known laws bearing on the subject.

The sworn inventories lodged in process show that MacKenzie recovered from the wreck:-
- £23,000 ducatones worth 5,500 pounds stg.;
- £5,155 pounds guilders in two pieces worth 5,250 pounds stg.;
- 338 bars or ingots of silver worth 5,904 pounds stg.;
- total 14,658 pounds

also the chest of sails and canvas listed above. A great deal remained at the bottom of the sea.-Another brass cannon of equal size of that found with the tool chest, was on the under water; also 30 hogheads lying in 6 fathoms of water (36 ft.), bars of lead, a great number of cables, coils or ropes, a great many iron cannon, whereof two lay on the top of a rock which was dry at low water, about 600 yards from the shore.

According to his sworn statement, the salvage operations cost MacKenzie as follows:-
- Paid to Capt. Jacob Row, 6,366 pounds;
- Purchase of a ship with meal, brandy, wine, biscuits, tobacco, sugar, etc. 900 pounds;
- paid guard for protection of wormen and treasure for 6 weeks, 1,800 pounds;
- gratification to several gentlemen for their assistance in the expedition, 2,000 pounds;
- ship masters, for their pains and services, 600 pounds;
- 25 seafarers during the expedition, 650 pounds;
- advising lawyers in France, England and Scotland and defending process, 1,000 pounds;
- incidental expenses, 2,500 pounds.

The case ran on until 1732, when the Dutch East India Co. got decree against MacKenzie for 2,740 pounds stg. It is clear from the inventories in the case that MacKenzie did not recover all the treasure, but it does not appear that he returned to Barra to recover all the treasure.

Signed, D. H. R.

The above reproduction of stories of the Barra islands where the MacNeils lived in Scotland and Kisimul Castle their home will familiarize the unfamililar reader with some of the remarkable family history and lore preserved by the Clan MacNeill Assn.

These interested in further legend and accounts of Barra are urged to purchase the Clan MacNeill book which goes into detail with more than 200 pages on the MacNeills.

We shall close reference to this book with quotations from the chapter on EMIGRATION, and AMERICAN MACNEILLS:

Highland emigration to America played a very important part in the history of not only nearly all the Clans, but also of the American colonies themselves.-Neil MacNeill from Jura, in 1730, brought 350 followers to Cape Fear River in N. C. He brought more immigrants over in 1746. Several of this clan moved to Nova Scotia. James F. McNeill and Robert H. McNeill and brother James are of this S. G. branch of MacNeills, prominent officers in the MacNeill Clan Assn. They maintain inferences from whence Harmon P. McNeill of the Assn. descends, and Robert H. McNeill in 1760, Mrs. Mary Semple McNeill of the Clan, Scoland, Scotland, was descended from the MacNeills thru a paternal grandmother Harlot Moor McNeill who married Joseph Baker; she was the daughter of John McNeill and Harlot Moor of Edinburg.

THE FAMILY NAME:

As previously set forth the MacNeills(MacNeill; McNeill; McNeil; McNeel; MacNeel; McNeill; McNeile) originally took the family name from the River Nile in Egypt. Robert Listor MacNeill in his book sets forth that MacNeill was not the surname as is now known, but was used in its literal and descriptive sense, Mac Niall, that is, "the son of Neil" or equally "of the line Niall". In Gaelic speaking communities today, the same custom prevails, as the women are still known as Mac Niall, or "daughter of Neil". In due course of time it became a surname, usually anglicized to suit its bearer in regard to spelling, while in Ireland it became Ui Niall, "descendant of Neil" or as it was pronounced, O'Neill. "It is acknowledged that the Clan MacNeill is one of the most ancient in Scotland and it was a common saying throughout the Highlands that "The MacNeills had a boat of their own at the Flood".-The Clan MacNeill book.

It appears from published recordings of deeds and wills that John McNeal the immigrant subject of this genealogy carried the spelling "MacNeal". The reason for this change from MacNeill or MacNeill is not known. Family tradition for over 150 years maintains that "surnames" or "firms" were known as MacNeal, and by each spelling we shall know the MacNeills of our branch; and each father has been instructed by his father and grandfather never to change the spelling as it has always been that way since coming to America; all fathers have been requested to pass this information down to their sons and observe this method of spelling.

The fact that other MacNeill branches use the MacNeal spelling is proved by the large number of MacNeals listed in census, telephone and other directories, no relation(since coming to America) but all related, no doubt, from 15 to 16 generations on back, in Scotland.
On Jan. 5, 1936 I received the following letter from the Clan Macneil Association of America (Circular letter):

The Association has kept the Clan Macneil banner flying bravely throughout these serious times, when so many kindred societies unfortunately have succumbed, so we may be forgiven for making the statement that we continue to be the premier individual clan association of North America. Necessity our activities have had somewhat curtailed, but our organization has remained intact, the annual meetings held, and even new branches organized, yet in the face of the war the Clan took place last autumn in western North Carolina and a Washington, D. C. branch was organized in December.

But the outstanding weaknesses of the Association have been the lack of co-ordination among the Branches and Members, and the non-payment of dues. This last, we hasten to say, has not been the fault of the Members, to begin with, the lamented death of Henry Horace Noble, Secretary, made our records unavailable, thus we had, and have, no complete lists, so bills could not be sent out. Then the Branch organizations failed to communicate with the President or the Secretary.

We have no records of petty kind of the organization of the western North Carolina meeting, although we understand several hundred Clanmen were there, and none of the Washington Branch. No recent communications have been received from the Nova Scotia, Cape Fear or Boston Branches.

In the urgent need to build up the organization of the Association as a whole, the Council met on April 30th and turned to one who did such excellent work a few years ago, and persuaded Miss Catherine C. MacNeil, 2601 Davidson Avenue, New York City, again to accept the position of Secretary, for hard work, and of Vice-President, as a deserved honor. Robert J. McNeil, Past President, of St. Peter's, was known to many for his friendly interest in the Clan, also was elected a Vice-President of the Association. A. L. McNeill, Chicago, Dr. Walter J. McNeill, Jr., New York, and John S. Olmsted, Alexandria, Virginia, were made Councillors, while Harro Buchanan, who has been so good to us on many occasions, was elected a Piper in company with his brother Donald, Herbert Head McNeill, the staunch friend of the Association and of every Clanker, was re-elected President, as a matter of course, and John J. McNeil, who, in some mysterious way, secured high rates of interest on our funds in good times and bad, was re-elected Treasurer. Knowing that the depression is still with most of us, the annual dues were still further reduced, from $5.00 to $2.00 (originally $5.00). We continue to be the premier individual clan association of North America. Necessarily our activities have been somewhat curtailed, but our organization has remained intact, the annual meetings held, and even new branches organized, yet in the face of the war the Clan took place last autumn in western North Carolina and a Washington, D. C. branch was organized in December.

But the outstanding weaknesses of the Association have been the lack of co-ordination among the Branches and Members, and the non-payment of dues. This last, we hasten to say, has not been the fault of the Members, to begin with, the lamented death of Henry Horace Noble, Secretary, made our records unavailable, thus we had, and have, no complete lists, so bills could not be sent out. Then the Branch organizations failed to communicate with the President or the Secretary.

We have no records of petty kind of the organization of the western North Carolina meeting, although we understand several hundred Clanmen were there, and none of the Washington Branch. No recent communications have been received from the Nova Scotia, Cape Fear or Boston Branches.

In the urgent need to build up the organization of the Association as a whole, the Council met on April 30th and turned to one who did such excellent work a few years ago, and persuaded Miss Catherine C. McNeil, 2601 Davidson Avenue, New York City, again to accept the position of Secretary, for hard work, and of Vice-President, as a deserved honor. Robert J. McNeil, Past President, of St. Peter's, was known to many for his friendly interest in the Clan, also was elected a Vice-President of the Association. A. L. McNeill, Chicago, Dr. Walter J. McNeill, Jr., New York, and John S. Olmsted, Alexandria, Virginia, were made Councillors, while Harro Buchanan, who has been so good to us on many occasions, was elected a Piper in company with his brother Donald, Herbert Head McNeill, the staunch friend of the Association and of every Clanker, was re-elected President, as a matter of course, and John J. McNeil, who, in some mysterious way, secured high rates of interest on our funds in good times and bad, was re-elected Treasurer. Knowing that the depression is still with most of us, the annual dues were still further reduced, from $5.00 to $2.00 (originally $5.00).

To those who have been cut off from the Association, the following brief account of the past year's activities will be of interest. The last annual meeting was held on May 15, 1934, when the Members were the guests of Mrs. and Mr. Haliburton Fales, at their home at 115 East 72nd Street, New York City. They were ideal hosts in their spacious home, and many expressed the thought that it was the most enjoyable meeting the Association ever had. Mrs. and Mrs. Fales have been outstanding friends of the Chief and of the Association, and Honorary Membership was conferred upon them that evening. The United States special Mother's Day postage stamp, bearing the portrait of Anne Cathilda MacNeil, was commented upon by the Chief and her connection with the Clan described by him. The Association presented to The Chief a Clan flag, 8 feet by 8 feet, beautifully embroidered on both sides, for his use at Barra House. Unfortunately, the absence of the gift at the presentation was keenly felt by all, Mrs. Fales on December 9, 1935, at the age of thirty, after many months of magnificent...
fortitude, was an irreparable loss, not only to The Chief and his three small children, but to the many of the Clan in the United States, Canada and Scotland who had the privilege of knowing her.

The Chief is carrying on with true Highland courage, and he and his little family are well. The two daughters, Kathleen (11) and Joan (9) are attending Spence School, New York City, where their mother and grandmother graduated. The young heir of Barra, Ian Roderick, is nearly six now and is developing nicely. The beloved Dowager Lady of Barra was eighty on March 19th, and the Association and many Members sent her flowers and gifts. The New York Times of March 20th gave an account of her interesting life.

Our sister society, the Clan Macneil Association of Scotland, likewise has forged ahead. The Annual General Meeting was held in Edinburgh on April 27, 1935, and we sent them a cablegram expressing our greetings. That we could not express are the many friendly thoughts constantly emanating from Clansfolk all over this continent of them and their activities.

The Chief very kindly has presented to the Association the last remaining colored prints of his coat-of-arms. Those of us who secured copies a few years ago will recall that they are beautifully and accurately executed. Those who desire them may secure them from the Secretary, $2.00, each, postpaid. When this small supply is exhausted it will be impossible to duplicate them, without considerable expense, as the original plates were destroyed.

The Association hopes to hold an outdoor Annual Gathering early this summer, but plans are not yet completed. In the meantime, informal "ceilidhs" are going to be held at Members' homes. A special treat at these ceilidhs will be hearing the Castleboay (Isle of Barra) School Choir in Gaelic songs, thanks to Mr. Roderick MacLeod, the Castleboay boscoar, having sent the records to The Chief.

This communication is being sent to all known Members and to others whose names are available. To Members it carries an appeal to pay their dues promptly and to the others it carries a hearty invitation to join our Association, and to both our greetings and the earnest request (in view of the loss of our records) to pass on the good word to every fellow Clanman and Clanswoman you know; for the old and oft-repeated verse by the unknown Highlander is ever true:

From the Lone shieling on the misty isle,
Mountains divide us and a waste of seas;
Yet still the blood is strong, the heart is Highland,
And we, in dreams, behold the Hebrides.
John McNeal the subject of this sketch and genealogy came to America from Scotland where he was born about 1680; to Berks county Pennsylvania between 1700 and 1722 where we find him (1722) requesting the Secretary of the Commissioners for a grant of land at Donegal on Chesauneague Creek, and stated at the time he had made previous petition for land, and now insists that he may have same in order that he may improve it; date Feb. 26, 1727 (see Minute Book 1 — Penn. Archives).

There seems to be no record or importation papers to from study of McNeal to prove that this John is the immigrant or the original head of the family; but it seems plausible as he is the first McNeal noted in Penn.

Under the date of Feb. 16, 1722 (see Series 2, Vol. 1, P 712, Penn. Archives) he was evidently Surveyor to the Governor of Penn. since the Commissioners were opposed by him under direction of the Governor when they sent James Steele to survey 2,000 acres on which they supposed was a Copper Mine and on which the Governor of Penn. had designs. This would indicate that he had married and came to this country but we find record of his marriage on 144 when John McNeal married Elizabeth McNeal or McNeavans.

Vol. 1. Series 2, P 712 under heading of Commissioners of property for Penn. having been informed that the Governor had gone to the Susquehanna River with Jacob Taylor, the Commissioner believes with designs on certain lands supposed to cover a copper mine, they send James Steele with a warrant dated Feb. 15, 1722 authorizing Jacob Taylor to survey 2,000 acres including the copper mines, and by the Governors orders were opposed by John McNeal but they finally made the survey.

In Penn. marriages we note that John McNeal married Elizabeth McNeal Aug. 2, 1744. (Penn. Archives, Series 2, Vol. 2, P 276; marriages of Penn); other McNeal marriages set forth in same book; 11-7-1772 Mary McNeal and Wm. Davis; 4-11-1772 James McNeal and Catherine Pollock; 7-30-1770 John McNeal and Elizabeth Miller; 6-29-1767 John McNeal and Ann Snoden; 6-30-1761 Mary McNeal and John Keasbrick; 11-29-1762 Neal McNeal and Elizabeth Stewart; (what relation, if any, not established).

The exact date that the elder John McNeal came to Hardy Co. Va. from Penn. has not been determined at this writing. More research is necessary.

In Vol. 1, Page 116 of Judge Chalkley’s Records for Augustus Co. Va., we find that John McNeal qualified as Colonel of Militia July 17, 1764. The family records of McNeal descendants now in Frederick Co. have this as part of their historical records.

Chalkley in Vol. 3, P 386 gives a copy of the will of the elder John McNeal spelled (McNeill) late Major in the Virginia Regiment. All estate to be sold and put in hands of friend Andrew Sproul of Gosport merchant, to and for the sole use and benefit of my father, if he should be living at the time of my death; if dead, then to be given to my brother Hector McNeal on condition that he get his discharge from the army within 12 months, and if Hector refuses then to be given to aunt Henrietta McNeill. To Miss Jenny McLenachan her choice of the horses bought from her brother when they came from Carolina; also an ancient family white stone ring set in gold, which I hope she will wear as a memorial of the great esteem and affection I have long had for her. To my good friends Col. Andrew Lewis and Geo. Wesson, to the former my best set of pistols, to the latter my sword. Hope the following will be accepted and wear for the sake of him who has long esteemed them, a plain mourning golden ring viz; Thomas Lewis, John Madison, Gabriel Jones; my cousin Amabelia McNeil, and for Mr. Andrew Sproul.

Executors Col. Andrew Lewis with witnesses as Gabriel Jones, Felix Gilbert, John Madison; and proved Mar. 19, 1765; and the exx. qualified. Appraisement made March 27, 1765, Recorded Nov. 17, 1765.
Abstract of the will of John McNeal (McNeill) County Clerks office, Moorefield, Hardy Co., W. Va. Will Book 1, page 404; dated March 20, 1806; probated Mar. 16, 1809; names his wife AMY GEORGE and the following children: 1. James who had land in Hampshire Co., died single 1810. 2. Jonathan 1/2 of homeplace and Davis land, he remained single. 3. JOHN Strother McNeal, Jr. 1/2 of homeplace and Davis land, he married Anna Goode was born Nov. 20, 1776 and served in War of 1812. 4. Sidney McNeal, married Amanda Fugel. 5. Jenny McNeal, married Samuel Hume. 6. Mary McNeal, called Polly married Samuel Ames. There is a note after this, "We live on the old McNeal place in Hardy Co., W. Va. I lived there in 1802."

From the descendants of John McNeal we note that they state John McNeal was a great-grandfather, and father was John McNeal and he married Anna Goode (2d John) and the fathers will names his wife as Amy (Parsons) and sons James, Johnathan and Strother John (spelled of as Strother) Jr. There is no record of Strother marrying any one else. Strother John died of a hemorraga (family tradition says "Dever") when on his way to see his sister Sallie McNeal Pancake, before 1834. He was the oldest son of John and Amy (Parsons) McNeal. The deeds reveal that son John Jr. and Strother John were one and the same person. He is recorded as having died in 1813 and not Nov. 28, 1814. Daniel McNeill also had two sons John, 1773 and Strother, 1779. The latter was in the War of 1812 as well as your ancestor Strother John McNeal (1776) son of John and Amy Parsons McNeal.—Mrs. W. A. Porter, Richmond, Va.

John McNeal had 120 acres on the Great Cacapon in Hampshire Co., Va. Aug. 26, 1771 and 1798; see land office grants.

More research work is contemplated on John McNeal 2, above; particularly in regard to his wife Amy Parsons and her parentage; and the other children listed above with a genealogy of their descendants. This may take two years work. I am not justified in compelling the family to wait two years, I therefore am at this time publishing what I have that seems most accurate and will issue a supplement on facts found at a later date.

I may add here that in the First Census of the United States, 1790, showing heads of families in Virginia by counties (1782-85) lists John McNeal under Abraham Hite roll as having 6 white dependents at that time; 1 black; while his brother Daniel is listed with 9 whites and 4 blacks, both of Hampshire Co. Under the Parsons of Hampshire Co., 4 are listed, Alexander with 8 whites and 3 blacks; and Isaac, James and Thomas Parsons. Which one, if either 4 were our Parsons has not yet been determined. The Goods listed from this area county in same census were, Isaac; and Peter, relationship, if any, undetermined.

John and Thomas McNeal were listed as taxpayers in Greenbrier Co., in same census. This John McNeal's descendants live at Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co., W. Va. and are no relation (since coming to America) to John of Hardy and Hampshire Co., Va.

This John had sons Isaac and Abraham and 4 daughters. He served in the revolution and one member of our family once went into the AD. R. on the information recollected, but not proved, on this John's service record.

Most of the tremendous difficulty encountered in separating the facts on the different McNeals families of that part of Virginia has been due to records being listed as the family living in one county; and later that county has been divided into others showing the family living in another county, when in reality they never moved, but instead the county was divided. This is true of other branches as well as the McNeals. It takes much time, work and correspondence and in some cases necessitates someone making a personal examination of records to get the true facts on some phases of the work.

It is apparent that the McNeals came from Penn. to Va., between 1740-60 and settled finally in Hardy Co. where they died and their wills proved.
JOHN STROTH McNEILL(1776-1814-19)

John Strother McNeill, 3,(John 1; John 2)was born in Hardy Co. Va. Nov. 20, 1776 was the oldest child of John and Mary(Parsens)McNeill the pioneer of Hardy Co. and veteran of Revolutionary War. His property holdings are listed below:—

Hardy Co. Va. (now West Virginia) Deed Book 7, page 247; May 13, 1815, "Strother McNeill Jr. of Hardy Co. to Isaac Pancake of Hampshire Co. Va. a tract of land lying in Hardy Co. on the South Branch Manor and is lot 8, on the west side of branch, containing 216 acres and 46 poles, and was granted to Thomas Davis by Denny Fairfax by deed and lease, and by said Davis conveyed to John McNeill(father) by deed of lease, the reservations, rents and covenants contained in said lease from Fairfax, and were conveyed to John McNeill by deed from John Marshall and was devised by the last will of said John McNeill to said Strother McNeill, Jr.

Deed Book 8, P. 152, Mar. 25, 1818; Deed from Strother John McNeill and Ann (Good) his wife of Hardy Co. to John G. Harness and Chas. A. Turley of said county a tract of 400 acres of land on the south branch of Manor, in Hardy Co. the same whereon now lived Strother John McNeill, deceased, by name of the home place, wherein John McNeill lived, and which is granted to him by lease from Fairfax and by deed from John Marshall.

From the War records of the War Department at Washington, D. C., John McNeal 1812, from Penn. to Virginia in "Flying Camp" with McDowells Virginia Light Co. of Mounted Riflemen under Capt. Peter Smith, 81 Regiment, from the county of Bath July 9 to August 16, 1813. He was in Army one month and 8 days at Camp Fairfield; was paid $10.12 for services, Record No. 986.

From other descendants of John McNeal 2, they claim Strother John McNeal died of Hemmorage while on the way to visit his sister Sallie Pancake in 1819. However in the deed of Mar. 25, 1818(see above) Strother John McNeal is referred to as deceased although he was not deceased in 1815 when deed was made to his brother-in-law Isaac Pancake, according to the way it reads.

In comparing the real property deeds of John McNeal 2 and Strother John McNeal 3; they clearly indicate that John was the father of Strother John, the "home place" being divided between sons Jonathan and Strother John. No other McNeal family had 3 Jonathan and Strother John of that period in that vicinity.

As stated above, the Family Bible(McNeal, Strother John) now in possession of the author(Elm. E. McNeal) and over 100 years old, clearly sets forth that John McNeal was born in Virginia November 20, 1776 and died of "fever" on November 28, 1814 in Virginia. The Bible sets forth that John McNeal and Anna Good were married in 1800. The parentage of neither one was put down, and the exact location of birthplace in Virginia was not put down; and the place where Strother John McNeal died and was buried at the early age of 38 was not put down.

Thus further research work is necessary to establish the burial place of Strother John McNeal and have an 1812 War Veteran stone placed over his grave, if possible to locate.

Strother John McNeal and his wife Anna(Good)McNeal had the following issue:

1. John McNeal, b Sept. 10, 1803; d in Prairie City, Oregon June 30, 1887.
2. Elizabeth McNeal, b Mar. 12, 1806; d Sonora, Mo., 1876; m Thomas Rodman.
3. Margaret McNeal, b Dec. 25, 1807; d Greenville, Tenn., Aug. 8, 1884; m John Creamer.
4. Eleanor McNeal, b Jan. 3, 1810; d Sonora, Mo.; m Mr. S. Rodman.(bro. Thomas).
5. James McNeal, b Nov. 15, 1815; d Latour, Mo.; m Maria Fuller.

All the above children were born in Hardy Co. Va., as far as I can determine.

After the death of John Strother McNeal about 1820 the mother Anna(Good) McNeal took the family to Green County, Tenn. and settled on Horse Creek near Chucky, Tenn. then known as Fullens Depot, where the family lived until 1853 when they went to Sonora, Missouri(now called Watson, Mo.) by flatboat, where the mother Anna(Good) McNeal died September 24, 1864 at the age of 61; she was born October 5, 1783; was of German(Pennsylvania German) stock, spoke German and smoked a German clay pipe. An account of this fine old lady was given to the writer by Mr. Elmer E. McNeal (his grandfather) who related that Grandma Anna visited much with her brother John Good about Sonora and her daughters Elizabeth and Eleanor Rodman while living at the place of her son John McNeal and occasionally with her other son James McNeal both residents of Watson before the Civil War. She also had a foster son David McNeal born in Tenn. in 1824 with whom she lived and visited with at different times during her eleven years of life at Sonora and in Atchison Co., Mo.

Mr. McNeal in account further related that during the dating years the grandmother become quite hard to get along with but the family always had a place for her and she was free to come and go as she pleased among all the children. An account of the Good family appears following the McNeals.
John McNeal 4th., (John 1; John 2; John 3) was born in Hardy Co., Va., Sept. 10, 1805; moved to Tenn., with his mother in (about) 1820; settled on Horse Creek near Pullman Depot, now known as Cheeky, Tenn., where he lived until 1853 when he went to Sonora (now called Watson), Missouri.

**John’s Boatbuilding**

The land on the place on Horse Creek was so poor that buckskin to full of good soil had to be carried and put about the corn hills to grow fodder and food for men and beasts on this place. Most corn raised was good but crop volume was low.

John was a cabinet maker and carpenter by trade, besides being a farmer and boat builder. He played his crafts on the French Broad, Tenn., and Mississippi rivers more than 20 years. These rivers were navigable for more than 2000 miles and John (together with other members of the family, including his brother James and the McNeals, etc.) boated from 1825 to 1855—until they went to Missouri by boat.

The products hauled were chiefly salt which was dug in the salt mines of Tenn. and flour and other farm products. This boating was an annual occurrence.

It was John’s custom to build his flatboats the furthest point up the river that navigation was possible during the spring high water; and arrange and take on cargo for all as they went down stream. The flatboats were built during the winter months. It was planned to have the boats finished and ready to start with the commencing of the spring floods and high water.

The actual construction of these flatboats required great skill. Trees were felled and the logs hauled out by break axon-squared; they were then whip-sawed into the boards necessary for the bottoms, ends and sides. All work was done by hand. To realize the amount of work necessary to prepare a flatboat, by hand; the trees 3-1/2 ft. diameter were felled, the logs hauled to a chalk line for their entire 50 ft. length (length of boat). Fifty such gum logs were necessary for the bottom and side. Other logs were hauled into 25 and 36 ft. lengths, hewn on all four sides, and then whip-sawed into boards.

**The Whip-sawing**

To whip-saw a log, it must first be placed on high wooden horses and the sawing did with long axes cut saws, except that these saws never had a set tooth. Logs were hauled to rip them to saw crosswise of the grain. The boards were about 4 inches in thickness.

All boards were pegged into place, nails being an unused luxury. They were then clamped or tarred in between boards to prevent leaks. The boats were then turned over and launched in the water and the super-structure put on—the deck and house. Some of the boats made by the McNeals measured 30 X 50 ft.

When under way, being loaded and ready to move down the rivers, the sternmen were necessary if the water was too swift and rough. John generally acted as helmsman while one of the other members of the family directed operations from the front (in swift water). John never lost a cargo even when he had several encounters during his boating career.

Upon returning home the crops were planted and harvested and the annual preparations for winter time began again. Crops were worth little, corn 12 to 15 c. bu., and labor cheap.

**Phoioner Hardships**

Considered as we are to modern day inventions, it is well that we pause and look back at the conditions under which our forefathers lived. Cooking was done in iron pots and pans over open fireplaces, the pots hanging on the fireplace hooks and all heating of the house and most of the light for evening reading was obtained from the fireplace. Candles were a luxury.
Pack horses were used to bring in the kill from the hills (not automobiles or wagons as now) and foer or horseback was the mode of travel, no roads existed to even operate a wagon on. Later as population got thicker roads were built, Most of the clothing of the family was spun by the women folks of the household and knitted by hand. Flax and wool was raised for this purpose. Hides were tanned for the shoes and gloves and hunting shirts and trousers. "Wild game provided much food altho domestic animals were owned.

Flows used by John McNeal were made of hardwood and covered with iron on the beam. A cherry or blackthorn tree was used as a narrow with weights placed on them to hold them down, and they done good work. He next used the narrow with the hickory teeth and later in Missouri the iron teeth. The first crops were gathered by hand the scythes being hammered out of iron instead of being whetted. The anaths were straight sticks and the mowers were bent horizontal. The first hayfork was made of bifurcated saplings of maple or dogwood, which were peeled and seasoned and which later became smooth and "hard as iron".

Land Clearing Parties

When pioneers wanted to clear more land for cultivation they would chop down three or four acres of brush and trees, and then a "log rolling" was in order. These log rolling affairs was a big social event in those days (as was the building of a log house). All the neighbors for miles around were invited and came over with their beauty and the piling and burning of the logs was the order of the day; or the construction of the house, as the case may have been. Then a big feast was prepared by the women folks and enjoyed by all. The meat, "white" bread, ham, potatoes, vegetables were cooked over the fireplace or an outside open fire for the event. The raising of a house or barn, after the logs were cut and hewed was always another social event followed by a food, dance and celebration to initiate the new building after erection; and these events generally required two or three days and plenty of whiskey and grub.

Corn Husking

This was another of the many "social" events. Corn husking "bees" were quite widely known in corn states and always took place after the crop was gathered and placed in racks. Husking was done by moonlight, after the days work was completed at home. The "boss" would arrange the men on each side of the rack and the husking contest was on. The "red" ears of corn were counted as good luck. Whoever had the most red ears, when the husking was over, won the husking bee. Later the red ear element of chance was eliminated and the one actually husking the most corn won.

Farm Products

Besides the regular garden truck and corn for household use, flax was grown in some parts for clothing. Sheep was raised for wool and swine for food and cattle for food and milk. The horse and oxen to work with.

Wheat was not grown extensively because the crop was too hard to handle and therefore could not be raised profitably. With wheat, as other crops, all work had to be done by hand. The "reaper" would grasp a handful of wheat in the left hand and cut it off with a sickle. The handfuls were bound into sheaves, then stacked in dozens. Ten sheaves made a bundle and were tied by hand, later to be hauled in by wagon or sled.

Threshing was done by flail. Fifteen bushels was considered a good days "failing". A bushel of wheat was worth two of corn. Large crops of wheat were first "trumped" out by horses (freshly shod) and rode by boys who led one or two horses. Three pairs of these horses would tramp out 60 bushels a day. In separating the wheat from the chaff, sheavesfuls were thrown up into the breeze letting the wind carry away the chaff. Later a course sieve was used, which was always shaken by hand and which allowed the wheat to fall thru, retaining the chaff. Next came the "winnowing sheet" handled by two men, while a third would shake the wheat from a shallow bucket. Then came the "wind mill" or wheat fan (now used by farmers for seed wheat fanning). The first threshing machines were sold in Missouri by our subjects first and oldest son John. There was a sensation. They had a cylinder propelled by four horses. The cylinder was in a box, walled in on three sides by canvass. A man with his face covered would rake out the straw from the cylinder of this "claffgiler" straw flew in all directions and his task was dangerous on the eyes and hands. Later came the separator propelled by horses and then by steam, followed by combine.

Hominy Block

Another necessary farm implement in those days was the hominy block made of white oak or hickory, generally about 20 inches in diameter and hollowed out by fire. This was done by boring a hole and inserting a white hot iron until the opening was made large enough to build a fire in it. The hole in the block was generally V shaped and was intended to hold about a peck of grain. The grain was softened by soaking in water after being broken up by a wooden pestle. It was generally considered a man's work to make hominy for a family of eight. The pounded grain would be more or less fine and was therefore stoved thru door skins, streathed over hoops and
perforated with holes in them which would separate the fine corn from the coarse. The fine corn was used for "Johnnyakes" and the coarse for hominy or repounded for more Johnnyakes flour. Johnny cakes were baked on boards and were sometimes known as "hoecakes".

This method of grinding was later replaced by the sweep pole grinder. It was attached to two circular stones, the upper of which moved and was known as the "runner" stone, while the lower was known as the "bed" stone. Both stones were fitted by a wooden hoop in which there was a hole for the ground meal to pour out of. The grain was poured into the center of the top stone (which had a hole for that purpose), another hole in the runner stone was provided for the "sweep" pole which was manned by hand. The grain was poured into the top by the "idle" hand of the person pushing the mill. A bushel of ground meal or flour was considered a days work.

The hand mills were later operated by water power.

GENEALOGY

At the age of 25, on Oct. 30, 1828, our subject, John McNeal 4th, married his first wife MARGARET BILABMON a 17 year old Tennessee girl. She was born in Green Co., Tenn. Nov. 14, 1811. She had a brother Ira who went to Texas; a sister Susan who married John Good (brother of Anna Good the wife of John McNeal 3d.-1812 War Veteran), she also had brother Phillip and Adam and a sister that married into the Byrleys family. The names of her parents have not been definitely determined and will be included with the Good genealogy if established.

They had four children; Salina McNeal, b Aug. 14, 1830; Barbara McNeal, b Sept. 4, 1832; Martha McNeal, b Dec. 26, 1834 and John McNeal the 5th., b Dec. 30, 1837.

Ten years 10 months concluded this marriage when Margaret died at the Horse Creek home Aug. 6, 1859. Two years of widower life was endured by our subject. During that time grandma Anna Good McNeal cared for the children with the aid of our subjects sisters.

On October 26, 1841 John McNeal married LAVINA EASTER FULLEN the 17 year old daughter of James and Malinda (Byrleys) Fullen, the founder of Fullens Depot (now called Cimcoy) Tennessee, not far from the Horse Creek home of the McNeals. The Fullens and the McNeals were very close and intimately acquainted. I have been very fortunate in obtaining a fine genealogy of the Fullens and Byrleys lines (which appears following the Good line, after the McNeals). Lavina was born at Belmont, Alabama May 6, 1824 on one of those many boat trips mentioned above that the Fullens and McNeals made annually each spring. Lavina's sister Maria Fallen married our subject's brother James McNeal thus the Fullens are double cousins to the McNeals listed in this genealogy (except children of Margaret Eamon). This marriage resulted in the birth of 11 children; the first six in Tenn. and next five in Missouri:

1. Elizabeth, b July 11, 1843, d April 8, 1844; buried in Tenn.
2. James (K.P.), b June 1, 1845, d Nov. 15, 1845; buried in Tenn.
5. James (K.P.), Franklin Byrleys, b April 26, 1851, d Missouri, 1866.
6. Margaret Brunette, b June 12, 1851 (in Mo), d Jan. 22, 1866 in Sonora, MO.
10. Temperance Annette (Nettie) b(Mo) Feb. 8, 1865; d Portland, Ore., Nov. 5, 1934.
11. Charles, b Feb. 12, 1868; d Oct. 10, 1868; buried at Carthage, Mo.

The migration to Missouri is stated above, after 30 years of tireless effort of boating and farming in Tennessee, our subject took inventory of his assets and found that he had accumulated just about $21,000. He decided it was time to move. He talked the proposition over with other members of the family and they decided they couldn't be any worse off in the new territory than on the rocky ranch they had; and besides some very favorable reports of the fertility of the soil on the Missouri river banks had been brought to their attention by other boatmen of the rivers whom they met from that part of the country. Roads were impossible, almost, to travel. Rivers had to be crossed with wagons, if they chose that method; so after a thorough discussion of the whole situation it was decided that they would go by boat, and make their own boat.

So during the winter of 1852 the men folks all turned to to build the largest flatboat that they had ever attempted to build and launch. James McNeal; the Meddens brothers; David McNeal; Jeff. Fullon; Mr. Bargner and families all helped that winter to construct the 25 X 50 ft. flatboat. The difference between this flatboat and others built was that this one, the dock was practically covered with superstructure (or house) which was divided into rooms (staterooms to river men) to be occupied by each family until a home location was chose and log houses or other dwellings constructed after arrival at destination. This was good judgement.

Next Spring (1853) during high water they shoved off, never to return to their
Tennessee home. They were true pioneers. They had the pioneer spirit. It was make or break in a new country.

The journey took several weeks and covered more than 2,000 miles of water. It took the family thru the states of Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, Missouri and a part of what is now Nebraska. The only mis-hap of the trip was the falling overboard of the writer's grandfather (James S. McNeal who gave the writer an account of this trip as gathered later from his father and other members of the family), who was salvaged from a watery grave by his sister Salina Burgner. He said, "I was about 4 years of age, we were tied up to the bank while father and the men were inspecting the country side. The women folks were washing. I was walking on the gang plank toward shore when I noticed some red buds on a bush. I decided I wanted a red bud. I made a jump up in the air for the bud and when I came down the gang plank landed several inches of being under my foot. I went into the Mississippi river. My sister Salina heard the splash and when I came to the surface she grabbed me and pulled me to safety. I was more careful after that!

Upon reaching the Mississippi River, it was decided not to try to sell the flatboat up that river. They had a good buying offer and sold the boat and most of the provisions and took a steamer for Omaha, Nebraska, which then (1855) was only a western trading post consisting of a store and a house or two. Prairie grass grew three times six foot high. Any member of the family or all the families could have filed on homesteads of 160 acres each in the heart of what is now Omaha. The reason the family did not locate at Omaha was because "they thought it was too far up the Mississippi River; and too far west to ever be settled within their lifetime". No one had yet settled near Omaha when the land was excellent for agricultural purposes.

**SONORA, MISSOURI**

For the above reasons the family turned back, landing at old Sonora, Missouri which had a small settlement at that time and was considered "within civilization". This part of Atchison county had several other small communities and a "comfortable" rural population, like Green County, Tenn. had. The different members of the family all either bought or rented land about Sonora, (now called Watson, Missouri except that Watson 160 acres east of old Sonora). Our subjects first place was 1 mile north of Sonora. His family lived on this place about a year. The need for wood and rails for fences, caused him to buy a 240 acres closer to the river, west of his 160 acres. Jim and David McNeal bought a quarter mile east of Sonora close to the present town of Watson. Jim's place included all of the present town of Watson, Mo., and was 134 acres. He sold this place to Marion Good (his cousin) for $1600, about 1860. He bought 200 acres with this money a quarter mile east of Watson.

Eleanor McNeal (John's sister) owned 160 acres directly across the lane from the Jim McNeal place of 184 acres. Cortez Bayless's present 10 acre tract is a part of this 184 acres. Our school house was located about half way between Sonora and Watson on the York place, and was known as "Yorktown" then. In Nov. 1858 Geo. Bixby was teacher and Mr. E. McNeal attended school to him there that winter. (The writer possesses a citation by Bixby for "Mr. E. bearing the above date). This is where the community "spelling bees" were held. Mr. E. spelled down the school four times that winter, according to citations. (The reader probably wonders why the writer does not attend some of these bees).

Our subject (John A) had a place in Sonora, known as the "home place", and consisted of two story house and about two acres of land in addition to above described places; and on 80 north of Watson; a 160 on the Mississippi River, which was formed by Jefferson Pullen (his brother-in-law) on 80 next to David McNeal (foster brother) on the road to Phelps City; and the McCormick place between Watson and Sonora which he sold to Frank Bayless (his brother-in-law) for $4800.

Thus our subject, John, owned 602 acres; his foster brother David 200; his brother James 334; his brother-in-law Thomas McDonald 162; his son-in-law Frank Bayless 240; his son-in-law, Mr. Burgner 80; making a grand total of 1616 acres owned by all the different members of the family, of the finest corn land in the United States, between the dates of 1855 and 1869, in and about the present town of Watson.

**Getting the Railroad in Watson**

As stated above James McNeal owned the original 134 acres that is now the town of Watson. He sold it to Marion Good for $1600, when the Kansas City-St. Joseph & Coast Bluff Railroad started making their surveys and laying track up toward Watson, Jim inquired of officials where the station between Phelps City and Decatur, Iowa was to be located? The railroad officials replied that the company had no intention of putting in any station. Jim then made the proposition that if he furnished the land at the point where the railroad crossed the lane to his place, would they put in a station? They would. He had not long before sold 134 acres to Marion Good for $1600, and he thought that he ought to be able to buy 10 acres for the railroad depot for $200, but his cousin asked him $1,000. This was a "financial outrage", but rather than continue for years hewing his corn the five miles to Popple City, he paid the price and gave the land to the railroad thus establishing the city of Watson, Missouri and killing old Sonora as a town.
The Morgan Outlaws.

During the Civil War most of the people of Missouri, particularly this section, wanted to remain neutral and not have anything to do with either side. However, many bands operated with and without the sanction of officials on either side of the war and plundered, stole, burned and destroyed property of peaceful citizens.

Among these gangs were one known as the P. G. Morgan Gang who was assisted by Joe Levity, better known as Joe the slugger; Chas. York; Chas. Morgan; Jake and Jack Pown and 9 or 10 other fellows who took the law into their own hands and terrorized the persons suspected of having a "southern sympathy," They operated during the entire four years of the war.

First they came around and took all the guns, horses and harness they could get. These items they took to their respective homes. They did not turn them over to the officials of the Northern Army. They next took household items such as clothing, furniture, utensils, and other items easily moved. In some cases they burned the homes of these left destitute.

The Salina Morris family (John McNeal's daughter) had their home robbed of the bed covers. John McNeal's horse was robbed of all guns, some bedding, harness, saddles, and even a hive of bees, by this gang. Mary was the morning John McNeal arose to find a notice pinned to his door "giving him a limited time to move out of the country in." His reply was, "the only way the Morgan Gang can get me out of the country is to kill me" and promptly threw all notices in the fire.

Mr. B. McNeal described to the writer, saying, "the entire gang was yellow from stem to stern. They once met father and I on the road as we were returning from father's sugar mill on the river. They grabbed the horses stopping the rig, and Joe (Levity) the slugger, climbed into the wagon to do battle. Father promptly knocked him some 15 feet right off over the front wheel of his rig. He was never sick from his injuries after that, for he was never able to stand up in the ground where he lay unconscious; but the other 14 members of the gang took revenge going up on father and mauling him mercilessly. He had to stay in bed a week."

John Stenson was the only man in Atchison county that didn't even fear the devil. He chased P. G. Morgan all over Atchison county, one night, when Morgan made his brag that he had never met his equal. Stenson knew the Spanish method of fighting with a knife, and prided the 14 inch blade that his knife had which was "sufficient to shave with." Morgan and Levity never would trust Stenson to give them a shave.

But on the whole most people then feared this gang and shuddered at their very names. When the war was over, the members of this gang got a taste of their own medicine. Some were shot to death from ambush. Others just "left the country." Two people went to the homes of the gang members and recovered nearly all their stolen property.

The Sonora Home Place

The home place that John McNeal owned at Sonora, had a double story house on it and was used as a public meeting house, boarding house and hotel. It was the only place in Sonora that a stranger could get a meal and bed. There were generally six to eight regular boarders stopping the year around, besides the new comers by boat, bus, and wagon. He operated a sort of a livery stable for care of stock. The home place was like a hotel to him who sold it to his son Tom who sold it to John McNeal. The elder John's real estate ventures about Sonora made him continually be in debt paying for them, and he once said, "unless I am in debt, I never seem to be getting ahead."

But when he moved from Atchison county to Carthage, Mo., he had netted over $30,000. on his ventures, a tidy sum in those days.

************

Our subject (John 4) was a mighty good athlete and ice skater. It was six miles from Sonora to Brownsville, Neb., by river, and when it was free over he once timed himself and found he had made the six miles in six minutes. He was never sick a bed a day in his life (except for the Morgan beating/until his death in Prairie City, Oregon in 1867 of pneumonia. He was also a good swimmer. His son William S. relates the following story: "One day father, uncle David and uncles Jim and myself were taking a load of wheat over to the High creek mill to have it ground into flour. When we got to the Nishnebotno bridge crossing, we found the bridge washed out. We located a boat and loaded the wheat into it and swam the horses and wagons over, after wiring the undercarriage to the bed, which was nearly as tight as a belt and could float. We swam and turned the wheels helping to paddle across the 200 foot stream. We thought we might as well go swimming, when we got across. I was a good swimmer, so I thought, for a boy of 16.

I had never seen my father swim. Father watched each of us negotiate the 200 foot expense a time or two, and he jumped in. After a moment or so passed, and father did not come to the surface, we commenced to be worried. We noticed with creeps or something, or struck something in the bottom, or became ensnared to something and was drowned, but pretty quick he crested up the opposite bank like a fish. He had swam the 200 ft. under water. The rest of us put on our clothing and done most of our swimming in the watering trough, at home, after that; especially if father was around.

The Move to Carthage

In the fall of 1857 our subject decided to move to Carthage, in the southern
part of the state, some 300 miles from Yates.{\textsuperscript{1}}
He bought a new wagon (Studebaker) which the son will drive. John drove an old wide wheeled wagon. Another wagon was drove by Sam Harris. The trip required 15 days via Brownsville, Webb, and south thru Kansas.

The house in Carthage, pictured here was a square "block" house which John bought. His daughters Salina and Martha and their husbands, Gabriel and son in law, Harris, rented houses in Carthage, later renting farms some six miles out.

John and the family lived here for several years where the father John purchased and operated a general store which he operated until the fall of 1871. The family also operated a sort of a boarding house, in the above drawn residence and had four or five boarders most of the time.

John was part owner of a store in Baxter Springs, Kan. in which he lost some $2,000. in buying out a half interest his son John had and also taking over a parcel of land as security. His sons Jm. E. and James managed the farm, while his partner, John Burgnor, managed the store. He had sold his house in Carthage, at a loss and moved with the family to Baxter (around 1874) and purchased a large two story brick house there for $1,000, which was worth $2,000. He put this property in his wife's name so that in case he lost all other property he would still have something left, a home to live in at least. He bought a 200 acre ranch out of town a ways in the spring of 1876.

Continuing to loss money in the store at Baxter, John finally boxed up the merchandise and moved it over to Jebb City, Mo. where his son in law, E. had gone to live after giving up the fathers ranch in '75, "Jebb City was near the mines and doing quite well, being a good place to locate in at that time.

The father asked his son Bill to operate the store in Jebb City. Jm. E. took inventory and found $3,200. in assets and $3,600. in liabilities and refused to have anything to do with it. The father got someone else to operate the store but it went from bad to worse and in the Spring of 1876 he again boxed up the merchandise and moved it back to Baxter. This time he induced his son Jm. E. to operate the store, and by doing a cash business he cleared all the indebtedness in six months. He had given his father a thousand dollar note on the store due in the 6 months which the son could not meet (it taking all the money made to pay indebtedness on the store) but the father demanded the money. Bill decided to take his half of the stock in the store and move away. His father returned with the note, gave it to the son Jm. and they severed partnerships. The father finally traded the run down business and stock for a team and wagon. (In the meantime the son Jm. E. moved west to Oregon in April of 1883 by Wagon to Prairie City).

In the Spring of 1884 the son Jm. of Prairie City, Oregon was very surprised one day to get a letter from his mother (Lavina Fullen McNeal) asking him to meet her and his three sisters (Belle, Jessie and Mattie) and his brother-in-law, Albert G. Allaway (Bill's husband) on an appointed day at Wiser, Idaho, the end of the railroad line at that time. They were coming west. Wiser was 285 miles east of Prairie City. He had given the mother and sisters all the stopping points each night, by wagon, and got to Wiser, if he started the next morning at daybreak. He made it.

Upon arrival in Wiser he found that Albert Allaway was working for a railroad in the east and had obtained passes for the family, so they came west "to see the country". They didn't know anyone in Wiser so if Bill had not met them there they would have went back on their passes. He brought the mother and two sisters to Prairie City by wagon where they lived that winter, buying a house there as none for rent, suitable, was available. She also bought a couple of cows for milk. The cows roamed over the hills at ease as there were no fences about most of the land in those days.

The father, John, disposed of his property in Baxter and elsewhere and came west by rail in 1885. He was well along in years, being 82, so he did not try to engage in farming at Prairie City. It was during the winter of 1886-7 that mother Lavina slipped and fell on the icy ground and broke her hip, which on account of her age, baffled the best efforts of doctors of that time to correct. She went on crutches from that time on. She was 65 then. She was in a cast for several months. While able to walk with crutches, yet each step was very painful as the bones did not knit and could be heard scraping together at every step. The pain was more intense at times than others. She tried everything for relief, but her death was the only relief she received, about 11 years later in 1899.

The circumstances surrounding his death were unusual. One afternoon, late in June, he started out after the cows as usual in his shirt sleeves. A storm was brewing and the cows were not in their usual place, they had drifted several miles over the hills seeking shelter from the approaching storm, as animals will. Instead of giving
up the chance and returning for more wraps, he continued in pursuit. On and on he went. Finally he found the cows. In the meantime the storm had broke and he received the full benefit of its mountain fury being drenched to the skin and chilled to the bone. A bleak cold wind accompanied the storm. He reached home late with the cows, and went in to warm. His wife pleaded with him to remove his clothing putting on dry ones but he paid no attention. She was in bed and could not compel him to do so.

He continued to chill. He could not get warm and was taken to bed with pneumonia. He lasted but a few days, dying June 30, 1887. His grave is in the cemetery at Prairie City and marked with a large headstone, marked JOHN MCNEAL 1803—1887.

As previously stated he was never sick a day in his life and the doctors said he would have probably lived to a hundred, barring accidents, if he had avoided this exposure.

After John's death, mother went to Baker City and stayed for a time with her daughter Jessie who by that time had married Price Ruark. She sold her place for a team and wagon and $150. Her son W. B. took them over and brought back the tombstone for the father's grave. In the meantime mother's daughter Belle and her husband Walter C. Allaway moved from the east (Baxter, Kan.) to The Dalles, Oregon where he was acting as agent for the Union Pacific Railroad, which by that time had been extended from Weiser, Idaho on west to Portland, Oregon. Mother and her daughter Nettie stayed with the Allaways for a time. In the meantime another of her daughters Mrs. Frank Clark (Sallie) came to The Dalles and mother stayed with them for a time.

In 1895 mother's son Wm. E. McNeal and Wm. Barrett (Mr. Allaway's brother-in-law) built a house for her and daughters Jessie and Nettie at 905 Court St. The Dalles, Oregon. It took about two months to construct the residence. Mother Lavina continued to live at this home until her death October 31, 1899. She was buried in the I.O.O.F. cemetery at The Dalles, Oregon.

This residence became the property of Nettie McNeal and upon her death was by will given to Jessie's daughter Miriam Carr.
Salina McNeal

Burgner of Tennessee, Mr. Burgner farmed near the McNeal place, on a piece of his own, and also made the spring boat- ing trip south each year. They went west to Sonora, Missouri when the family went by flatboat, in 1853. One of their children Martha, was born in Tomp.

At Sonora, Mr. Burgner bought an 80 northern and east of the present town of Watson. He raised corn and wheat on his 80 and worked for other farmers of the locality. Burgner was a large, husky man being more than six foot tall; was a good farmer and had a very pleasing personality. Ilima Burgner died at Sonora, Mo. in 1862 and was buried in the old Sonora graveyard. Four children were born to them:

1. Martha Burgner, b. in Tomp., m. Coleman George, son of George Coleman and lived in Kansas City, Missouri.
2. Charlie Burgner, d. single.
3. Mary Burgner, m. single.

4. John McNeal "Hack" Burgner, lumberman and capitalist of St. Joseph and Kansas City, Missouri, Mack Burgner obtained much of his early day business experience that later counted for his business success, in the school of "hard knocks" under the tutorage of John McNeal 4 (his grandfather) and John McNeal 6 (his uncle). He worked in the store of John McNeal 4 at Baxter and was much associated with his mother's brother (John 5) when he was building his business career at St. Joe. "Hack" Burgner's wife's name was Susan Jeeb of Jeeb City. He had the following children: Lena Burgner who m. Coleman and lived in Kansas City; Ruth Burgner who married a Jones also lived in Kansas City; Margaret Burgner who married a Miller and lived in Los Angeles, Calif., near her father, the retired capitalist; and Katherine Burgner, deceased.

During the Civil War Salina remarried a widow. As previously cited she had her home raised by the Morgan Gang and much of her household goods stolen. In 1865, Salina married OAKENBERRY MARSH, who was born in southern Missouri and came north during the war to Watson where he was farming at the time he married. He was 66 years old when they were married. Mrs. George had a son Mr. Marre (about 26 in 1865) who married Martha McNeal sister of Salina in 1866. It was on account of not wanting to serve in the Civil War on either side, that the father brought his son to Watson. In southern Missouri it was almost necessary to fight for the south. In northern Mo. the communities tried to remain neutral, but it depended upon the town as to just how neutral they were. Gebrell formed the "80" that Mr. Burgner owned but continued to live at Salina's place in Sonora walking or going by wagon back and forth, until 1867 when they sold out and went to Carthage, Mo. with the other folks. Just before the move, Martha Burgner married a school teacher by the name of Lemon. They went south with the family also to Carthage. At Carthage the country was more or less open country and they bought 90 acres on which they lived, 3. Dr. E. drilled Gebrell at the place out to fruit and it proved to be a very fine fruit farm and was doing good when he died at Carthage in 1876 at the age of 64. Mr. daughter's husband Lemon operated the place until the Mars children grew up. Salina's oldest boy "Hack" Burgner who married Susan Webb the daughter of the city's namesake, became almost millionaires upon the death of Mr. Webb who owned very valuable mining property about Webb City, Mo. It was to this city that Salina moved to and lived till her death December 3, 1908. Issue by Marre:

1. Richard Henry Lee Marre, m. Lotte Houserman (4/24/1887); buried Webb City; Issue:—
   1. LeeRoy Marre, deceased; buried at Jeeb City, Mo.
   2. Henry Marre, m. Goldor Clayton; lives at Elgin, Kansas; and have:
      1. Flora Virginia Marre and 2. Barbara Hoye Marre.
2. Harry Marre, deceased; 

3. LaRoy McNeal Marre (1893-1899) buried at Jeeb City, Mo.
4. Wm. Henry Marre, m. Verda McAlpin; lives at Ponca City, Oklahoma.
6. Salina Alice Marre, m. Dunn of Joplin, Mo., and have Dorothy Alice of Joplin.
7. John David Marre, m. January 12, 1891; m. Ione Bay Craig and have:—1. Bond Marre and Harry Marre of Riverside, Calif.;
8. Maurice Adams Marre of Philadelphia, Pk. M. J.; and have:
   2. Esther Caroline Marre, m. Roy Glenn woods; lives at Oklahoma City, Okla.

9. Pauline Virginia Marre of Harry Hunter Moore; lives at Dallas, Texas.
10. Robert Earnest Marre, single, of Oklahoma City, Okla.
S. LIN. (McNeel) LRRS—continued;

4. LUCY ALICE LRRS, m. Bond Henry Houghawaut; lives at Joplin, Mo.; Oklahoma City; 1. Doris Irene Houghawaut, m. Frank Griffith; lives at 326 Main St., Joplin, Mo. 2. Louise Griffith; 2. Margaret Griffith.
3. LUCY ALICE LRRS, m. Bond Henry Houghawaut of Forty, Oklahoma.
4. Harry Ernest Houghawaut, deceased.

5. LILY ANNE HARRS, m. John Everly Wiles; lives at 307 W. Broadway, Joplin, Mo.
6. LUCY ALICE LRRS, m. John Henry Houghawaut, deceased; lives at Joplin, Mo.; Oklahoma City; 1. Irene Hougsaut, m. Griffith; lives at 326 Main St., Joplin, Mo.; Louise Griffith; 2. Margaret Griffith.
7. Line Henry Houghawaut, m. F. Carter; lives at Joplin, Mo.
8. Harry Earnest Houghawaut, deceased.

W. Shes to acknowledge this courtesy with thanks.)

5. MARKS, m. John merly Wiles; lives at 307 W. Broadway, Joplin, Mo.; Oklahoma City.

1. W. Shen; 2. LUCY ALICE LRRS, m. John Henry Houghawaut; lives at Joplin, Mo.; Oklahoma City; 1. Irene Hougsaut, m. Griffith; lives at 326 Main St., Joplin, Mo.; Louise Griffith; 2. Margaret Griffith.

BARBARA MCCOAL (5)

Barbara McCoal (1832-1911) was the second daughter of John and Margaret Harmon McCoal; was born on the Horse Creek ranch near Chuoky, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1852, and came west with the family to Sonora, Mo., in 1853 and completed her education at Sonora, Mo., in 1855; and married Dr. Chas. C. Williams, who was from Illinois, April 25, 1858. Dr. Williams was practicing medicine and doctor about Sonora, Mo., during the civil war, and received his M. D. degree in Ohio.

He enjoyed a very fine practice about old Sonora, but he never feared the gang; aloha for a time he took a trip during the war to Idaho and Montana, returning at the close of the war and closing out his practice at Sonora and moving to Clinton, Mo., where he went into the drug business and became comfortably successful, financially. He built a large house in Clinton costing more than $10,000 which became the Williams home.

Dr. Williams died in Clinton, Mo., in 1896. His wife died there, May 1, 1911. Other notes I have are Dr. Williams was born in 1822 in Illinois and that his wife was born in 1832 in Elizabethtown, Tenn. Issues:

1. Mary Belle Williams (1859-1860);
2. Harry Clark Williams (1861), is retired druggist of San Diego, Calif.; single;
3. Harry Clark Williams (1863-1864);
4. Barton P. Williams (1864); lives in St. Louis, Mo.;
5. Harry McCoal Williams (1866); served 30 years in U. S. Navy; lives in Seattle, Washington, as retired Navy officer; single;
6. Clinton C. Williams (1888); lives at Sheridan Lake, Colorado.
7. Lillian Williams, b 1870; m. J. Franklin Phelps; lives 1927; 18 St., Oklahoma City; 1. Dorothy Phelps, m. Chas. L. Buckley; lives at Oklahoma City, Okla.;
8. Harry Williams, b 1872; m. Dr. C. Hunter; lives at Jenkintown, Pennsylvania;
9. Joseph Hunter;
10. Harmon McCoal Hunter—both of Jenkintown, Pa.;

MARSHA McCOAL (5) (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4); was the youngest daughter of John and Margaret Harmon McCoal; was born in Tompkins, Dec. 15, 1854. She came west with the family to Mo., in 1855 by flatboat. On March 11, 1866, at the close of the Civil War she married William Harris the son of Gabriel (married Salina McCoal, above); was about 20 years old at time of marriage, was born in southern Illinois, came to Houston to avoid being drafted into the Confederate Army. After the marriage, at once rented a "go" in just north of Houston and farmed till 1867 when they went with the family to Carthage, Mo. Where they lived on a place next to his father (Gabriel) where their children were born, Martha and Billy were deeply in love with each other and when she died Feb. 27, 1876 he grieved to death 8 days following on Mar. 5, 1876. They were buried at Carthage. The children were cared for by Salina and Gabriel Harris. They were:
2. Burton H. Marrs; d. Sept., 29, 1899 at Joplin, Mo. was single;  
3. Fredrick Marrs; d. age 4; buried at Parcell, Mo.

JOHN MCOBEL the 5th, (John1; John2; John3; John 4); was the only son of John and Margaret Harmon McNeal; was born on the ranch near Cucky, Tenn. (Sequens Sept.) December 30, 1837. He attended early school in Tenn. up to age 5. Fredrick ii:=-.rrs; d age 4; buried at lhircell, 1310.  

John McNeal, 5th. (1837-1906)  

thresing machines; which he did, and which was the first threshing machine to be introduced in Atchison County, Mo. The father bought this first machine which was a horse power rig. The elder John operated this machine in the various parts of the county, first in the summer of 1859, then in the fall of 1860. The son John operated this same machine for miles around "just to see if the thing McNeal had, actually worked". It did, and the son John took orders and sold a number of these threshing machines thereafter. It would thresh corn as well as wheat.

Our subject, bought the first "new fashioned" corn planter, which he also sold to his father, who, in turn by demonstrating its ability to accurately plant corn, caused the son John to sell many corn planters, the first in Atchison Co. A corn sheller was next introduced by the son thru his father. It cost $500. Thus the son John made a valuable salesman for Lanford's store.

But soon after the war broke out the Morgan Gang made it so hot for young John that he left Lanford and went to Brownsville, Nob.(then a free territory) and worked for U. T. Den's store. Den knew of the younger John's reputation as a salesman and he offered him $80. a month, a sum he could not pass up. Young John's salary to $3150. a month (very high for those days). He left Den at the close of the war, returning to Sonora where he went into partnership with Billy Horn and Jesse Cross in the general merchandise business. They did a fine business and the partnership declaied frequent and large dididends. They were all good and honest business men. In 1867 they sold out.

McNeal and Cross went to Phelps City and went into the lumber business, taking in a man named Wyatt as partner under the firm name of McNeal, Cross & Wyatt. This partnership continued three years and marked the best period of business of John McNeal 5ths, business career. He was 30 years old and single then. The business was considered a million dollar affair. Everybody was building, after the War and a $10,000, a day was nothing unusual. Orders were made in train lots.

Besides the lumber business they were agents for the Studebaker wagons; all kinds of farm machinery, John once received a $500. buggy from the Studebaker people in appreciation for the wagon selling business he did for them.

It was during this period that he married Alice Rickard of Chicago on July 8, 1869. They were very devoted and that lot's of each other. He provided her with a fine home and everything money could buy.

But the panic of 1870 "cleaned" him. He emerged practically penniless. He went into business with "Black" Burgner in a small store, and it was all he could do to catch Burgner's $1500. for the partnership. He traded his interest in the store at Baxter Springs for a ranch and $400. He then went to Watson (1873) and then moved to James Squire who owned a store there then but lived in Kansas City. This he managed for $150. a month salary for the next nine years.

In 1882 he went to St. Joseph and worked for a wholesale house overseeing the ordering department.

In 1883 he came "west" to Portland, Oregon looking for business opportunities and went to Seattle, Wash. and to California points. Incidentally, while enroute west on the train, his brother H. A. was also enroute west by wagon. John saw his brother and his "prairie schooner", put his head out of the window and hailed a loud greeting. Neither one know that the other was headed for Oregon points.
SYLLABUS (Family tree)  "M. R. McNeal

1. M. R. McNeal, b. The Dalles, Oregon; March 19, 1899.

7. JOHN, b. 1680-90, Scotland; came to America about 1700; settled in Berks now West Chester Co., Penn.; was surveyor general to governor of Penn. 1722; took up land in Lancaster Co., (now West Chester) 1787; m. 1744 Elizabeth McNeil or Neavans; went to Hardy Co., Va., 1780-60; m. 1775 Amy Parsons of Hardy Co., Va.; farmed in Hardy Co.; listed on Pittsburgh Roll as doing with 8th, Va., Regiment under Capt. James Knox May 28, 1776 to Apr. 4, 1777 in the Revolutionary War; later was with Capt. John Allian under Gen. Geo. Rogers Clark July 3, 1780 as private, I. D. P. Folio 99, in Revolutionary War; d. 1810 in Hardy Co., Va.; will probated 1812.

5. JOHNieron, b. Hardy Co., Va., 1776; inherited 1/2 of Davis place and McNeil place from John 6 (above); had other property in Hardy, Greenbrier and Hampshire Co. War Dept. record No. 956 shows, "John McNeal 1812, from Penn. to Va. in "Flying Camp" with McDowells Va. Militia of Mounted Riflemen under Capt. Peter Smith, 61 Regiment from Bath Co., Va., July 9, to Aug. 15, 1813, one month, 8 days at Camp Fairfield; paid $10.12 for services"; m. 1800 Anna Good (1783~1864); d. of "fever" or hemmorage Nov. 28, 1814 while on way to visit his sister Caillo Pancake.

2. ORVIN OSCAR (2 below), b. Carthage, Mo. 1872; d. The Dalles, Ore. 1910; to Ore. by covered wagon with parents 1882; farmer; mem. W.O.W., Baptist Church;
Our subject, John 5th, was not satisfied with Portland, Oregon; went on up to Tacoma and Seattle, Wash., at Tacoma his daughter Minette died and was buried there. From Tacoma he went to Santa Rosa, Calif., where he operated a store for a time but became dissatisfied with Calif., sold out in 1884, returned to Watson, Missouri and started the store that his son Merritt McNeal now operates in Watson. John was also at one time connected with a store at Kearney, Nebraska.

John's wife Alice died in Chicago, Ill., but was buried at Watson, Mo.


Issue:

1. Minifred Z. McNeal (1870–1932) m Margaret Barnett; died St. Joseph, Mo.
2. Bertha McNeal (1872–1902) m Everett Ballard; buried at Watson.
3. Lulu Ballard, m De Witt Geffrey; lives at Craig, Mo.
4. Bernice McNeal (1874–1895) m Cabel Johnson; no issue.
5. Merrill Mc Neal (Mar. 19, 1888; m Estella Hydinger (Nov. 30, 1908) of Hamburg, Iowa. Merrill operates his fathers old store in Watson; is postmaster (sometimes when the Republicans are in power); is newspaper writer; a well liked and highly respected citizen of Watson. Issue—
   1. Alice Mc Neal, b 1906; lives St. Joseph, Mo.
   2. Marjorie Mc Neal, b 1909; m Herbert Kavanaugh; lives at 807 Spruce St. St. Joseph.
   3. Virginia Mc Neal, b 1911; m Frank Mc Neal 3, veteran of War of 1861-1865; they have 5 children. He lives at Porta., Nebraska where Prof. Conkle is connected with the University.
   4. Merrill Mc Neal Jr., b 1919; lives at Watson, Mo.
   5. Essie Mc Neal (1885–94) buried at High Creek Cemetery at Watson, Mo.

The above concludes the children of John and Margaret McNee and their descendents, as known to the writer. I might add that Margaret Harman's sister Susie married John Good the brother of Ann Good—wife of John McNeal 3, veteran of War of 1861–1865. Frank lived at Watson, Mo. and its vicinity until the Civil War. His two sisters started the store that his son Merritt Mc Neal now operates in Watson. John was also at one time connected with a store at Kearney, Nebraska.

Frank operated several different types of businesses in Watson. For a time he was in the drug business associated with Frank Clark, husband of Sallie McNeal, who was in the drug business associated with Frank Clark, husband of Sallie McNeal.

After two years of single life, John Mc Neal 4th, married the Lavina Earnest Hann, daughter of James Helen Jr., the founder of Millen's Depot (now called Chucky) Tennessee and his wife Malinda Brygles. Lavina was a sister of Chris, who married James Helen 4th, brother of John Mc Neal 4th. In other words brothers married sisters. The history of the Fullens and Brygles lines appears later in this genealogy and goes back to the immigrant in these lines for the benefit of the many descendents of these two branches of the family. John and Lavina had 11 children; the first five born in Green Co., Tenn., and the next six in Missouri. Those who died young or single are listed here, except little. The others are carried out in detail so as to give genealogy of descendents.

1. Elizabeth Janette Mc Neal (1845–1847) buried in Tenn.
2. James Knox Polk Mc Neal, named after President of U.S. at that time (1845–1846).
3. James Franklin Broyles Mc Neal (1855–1882) b in 1855, named after his great-grandmother Malinda Brygles brother Dr. James Franklin Brygles; died single in Mo.

The next 5 children who had families were:

Sophronie Correll (Frome) Mc Neal (John; John; John; John; John) was born at the corner of Horse Creek near Chucky, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1846. She came to Missouri with the family by boat and received her education in the schools of Sonora. Frome married Frank J. Bayless of Tenn., at Sonora, Mo., March 31, 1865. Mr. Bayless was a farmer in Tenn. and Sonora. Frank and his brother Willsah lived at Sonora when the Mc Neals first came there in 1863. Later Frank bought the Barnhart place, an "80" from John Mc Neal 4th, for $4800. Before the purchase of the Barnhart place Mr. Bayless owned the adjoining place, another "80", which he sold to a school teacher by the name of Tall Worman.

The Barnhart place became the Bayless home place when the Mc Neals moved to Carthage and it was here that their children Johnnie, Dally and Cornie were born. Mr. Bayless owned another place a 160 acres from Jim Mc Neal (see map) on the road to Phelps City. Frank operated several different types of businesses at Watson. For a time he was in the drug business associated with Frank Clark, husband of Sallie McNeal.
Later he engaged in the banking business and finally the grain business, which his 
son Oertel now operates in Watson. 
Fronia made three or four trips west to see her sisters and mother. She came 
to Oregon in 1887 when her father died, again in 1899 when her mother died and in 
1908 after the death of her husband Frank (Feb. 20, 1908) and once after that and 
before her death Oct. 19, 1927.
These visits of Aunt Fronia to Oregon was always a much talked of and planned 
for event of pleasure and importance to those in Oregon. The visits were generally 
quite extended and thoroughly enjoyed by the sisters and other relatives. Their 
descendants are:

1. Belle B. Bayless, m. (1886) J. F. Young; live in Rockport, Missouri. Issue: 
   1. Maude Young, m. Jim Hodge; lives at Tarkio, Mo.
   2. Virgil Young of Rockport.
   3. Jewel Young of Rockport.
2. John R. Bayless, d. 1893; buried High Creek Cemetery at Watson, Mo.
3. Oertel H. Bayless, m. (1902) Iva Reed. Oertel is a grain buyer and merchant of 
   Watson, Mo. (He made an automobile trip to Oregon in 1935 when the writer was 
in Watson for a short overnight stay so was unable to visit with him on that 
date in the fine old Bayless home.) Issue:
   1. Hildreth Bayless
   2. Beulah B. Bayless
5. Dorothy L. Bevless, m. Don Barnhart; lives at Greensburg, Ky.

WILLIAM ELWIN KINNEAL (John; John 2; John 3; John 4) was the second son 
of John and Levina Falian Lockal. He was born on the place on Horse Creek near 
Chucky, Tenn., February 25, 1849; fell overboard in the Tennessee river when enroute 
to Lissacuri, was saved by his half sister Selina.
It is to WM. E. (the writer's grandfather) that he owes him the everlasting 
tribute that has made possible this family history and genealogy. Hour after hour 
the writer would question Mr. E., then write the many hundreds of letters that had 
to be written to check the information and obtain more of the genealogical data 
necessary to make this as complete as it is to John 3. The writer confesses that 
all men are only human. WM. E. was only a human being, he made mistakes. The writer 
makes mistakes. Only he who does nothing makes no mistakes. WM. E. Kinneal was an old 
man more than 75 years old when the writer first became interested in the family 
and commenced this 10 year job. The accuracy and ability to remember at the age of 
75 to 80, events that occurred in his boyhood and young manhood years before were 
very remarkable. Question any person 75-80 years old about events in their lives and 
then check on them. See how often they are correct and how often they are wrong.
I know that I cannot remember as well today, at the age of 35 as WM. E. did at 80. So 
when the reader discovers errors, take the above facts into consideration.
WM. E. (who will hereafter be referred to as WM.) attended school first at Sonora 
Mo. and was at home with the family in the movements here-told of described until 
1868 (when the family lived at Carthage). He returned to Sonora and worked for a time 
for Frank Bayless.
In 1870 he decided to take a trip to Texas to see his uncle Jeff Falien, 
who he thought was one of the finest men and with the most pleasant personality 
that he ever had the pleasure of meeting in his 84 years of life in this world. He rigged 
up a wagon and took two carpenters along by the name of Jacob Good and "Doc" Holler.
They had two wagons and two dogs, one a bird dog belonged to Will, a bulldog belong­
ing to the other men. The dogs were to warn of night attacks by the Indians of the 
Oklahoma Territory and thieves. Both dogs became lost on the trip.
At Fort Worth, Texas, WM. remembered that Ira Parman lived there (the brother 
of Margaret Hansen 1st, wife of John 4); he wanted to again see Ira whom he had not 
seen since leaving Tenn., when a boy. Ira had married a "southern" woman who did not 
knew how to cook, being from an aristocratic family. Ira's children, by his first 
wife, had left home or were too young; the old man was having quite a time of it. When Will 
drove into Ira's place, Ira couldn't at first place who he was, but invited him in 
true southern hospitality, to stay over night. "Ira cooked both the supper and 
breakfast" according to WM. Finally during the night Ira's mind threshed out the 
distant relationship and the visit was very cordial. Ira advised Will of the roads 
to Hasco, where Uncle Jeff lived, and he and his travelling partners left the next 
morning. That is the last time they ever saw Ira.
The companions left Ira at Dallas, Texas and he went on to Hasco alone, 
which was a small town in those days, with his partner Spencer and the one wagon. 
He inquired at the postoffice and several stores where Jeff lived. He knew just 
exactly. Letters he had received from Jeff were all read and they stated "eight miles
Martha Emeline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar Mcheal). Married Selina Mcfleal; SAMUEL GEORGE MAKES married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the hcheals double cousins to all the harrs. Went to Arkansas where a brick yend proposition that he and his former partner Wm.B. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son John's store with his brother Jhn Hcheal. Later Will and Jhn farmed one of his farms and traded for the wagon. In the fall of 1875 he went to Dhbb City and ran his father's store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 he worked for Dr. Bookemat Linden, 6 Ni. E. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1832. By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.

Martha Emeline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar Mcheal). Married Selina Mcfleal; SAMUEL GEORGE MAKES married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the hcheals double cousins to all the harrs. Went to Arkansas where a brick yend proposition that he and his former partner Wm.B. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son John's store with his brother Jhn Hcheal. Later Will and Jhn farmed one of his farms and traded for the wagon. In the fall of 1875 he went to Dhbb City and ran his father's store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 he worked for Dr. Bookemat Linden, 6 Ni. E. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1832. By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.

Martha Emeline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar Mcheal). Married Selina Mcfleal; SAMUEL GEORGE MAKES married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the hcheals double cousins to all the harrs. Went to Arkansas where a brick yend proposition that he and his former partner Wm.B. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son John's store with his brother Jhn Hcheal. Later Will and Jhn farmed one of his farms and traded for the wagon. In the fall of 1875 he went to Dhbb City and ran his father's store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 he worked for Dr. Bookemat Linden, 6 Ni. E. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1832. By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.

Martha Emeline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar Mcheal). Married Selina Mcfleal; SAMUEL GEORGE MAKES married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the hcheals double cousins to all the harrs. Went to Arkansas where a brick yend proposition that he and his former partner Wm.B. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son John's store with his brother Jhn Hcheal. Later Will and Jhn farmed one of his farms and traded for the wagon. In the fall of 1875 he went to Dhbb City and ran his father's store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 he worked for Dr. Bookemat Linden, 6 Ni. E. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1832. By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.

Martha Emeline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar Mcheal). Married Selina Mcfleal; SAMUEL GEORGE MAKES married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the hcheals double cousins to all the harrs. Went to Arkansas where a brick yend proposition that he and his former partner Wm.B. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son John's store with his brother Jhn Hcheal. Later Will and Jhn farmed one of his farms and traded for the wagon. In the fall of 1875 he went to Dhbb City and ran his father's store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 he worked for Dr. Bookemat Linden, 6 Ni. E. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1832. By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.
Will on this place he fished on the Niobrathoma River by nets commercially. He learned this at Baxter from a fellow named Black and fished there on the Spring River. These nets were circular, like trout fishing nets—only larger and connected in series till they were 16 ft. long, the first hoop being 5 ft. in diameter and tapering to 2 ft., with a hoop and apron about every 2 ft which acted the same as a fly trap. He made his own nets and anchored them just under the water with rocks and rope and floaters. Joe Barnes lived with the family and helped fish for these catfish, the first catfish caught commercially at Council Bluffs. They sold their first catches to the butcher at Watsontown and Hamburgh; later thru his brother John he disposed of all he could catch thru G. J. Chase & Co. at St. Joseph.

In 1878 a Bible peddler came to the house and he traded fish for the Jolly family Bible that the writer's brother John Oilwell now has. Will and Joe Barnes both owned the house and place they lived on. They split their partnership and Will moved onto a adjoining place and built a little red brick house. It was in this house that his son Claude Orlando Oilwell was born August 23, 1882, just over the state line in Missouri, but his address was Hamburgh, Iowa (where he got his mail). The Comming to Oregon

The family lived in the little brick house for about a year. Will's health was getting bad and the doctors advised him to go to higher ground in the mountains or somewhere, or he wouldn't live long. Complications of several ailments had set in so in April of 1883 he sold out; bought a span of mules, a second hand wagon and headed west. Joe Barnes accompanied them with a team and wagon. They headed for Council Bluffs, Iowa where they loaded on a train and crossed the river on a railroad bridge to Omaha, Neb. The fee was a dollar. Just at the edge of town was the common camping grounds for these "heading west." He struck up an acquaintance with John Jolly who had two 'agons and teams worth $1,000. the horses being 1600 lb. animals. Jolly told Will that he didn't think he would make it clear across (to Oregon) with the team of "rats" he had. Will replied many not, but he could surely (that old pioneer fighting spirit). The road from southern Ia. set here, and they went on to Kearney, Neb. where all roads from "civilization" joined with the Overland Trail, better known as the Old Oregon Trail, 200 miles west of Omaha. They camped here a couple of days.

On the second night of the encampment a terrible rainstorm came up, raining so hard that it looked like about six inches of water stood over the level prairie. The wind whipped everybody's tent to ribbons except Will's. He had bought the heaviest canvas that he could buy, while the others had just light stuff. He invited everyone in camp into his tent for protection from the rain, where they stood like sardines for an hour or so while regular buckets full of water fall. The next morning the others all went over to Kearney and bought some real tents. Will and Joe looked the town over, buying some medicines and small final supplies as Cheyenne, many hundreds of miles to the west was the next stop. In the meantime the others returned, selected a train Capt., chose positions in the train, made their rules "laws of the prairie" and lined up for their places. Will and Joe found that they were listed to be in the rear, in the dust all day—which is twice as hard on the stock and the persons in that position; so Will told Jolly, who was speaker for the group, that since he had no part in making the rules, and selecting a place in the train, that he therefore didn't care to have anything to do with their train and would drive on alone with Joe.

The next morning they hitched up and rode to the end of the train. At noon they stopped for lunch. Four or five horses drew on past and stopped. At night it was the same, they camped separate from the others. Next day they started on ahead and so it was for several days when (as they were following the Union Pacific Railroad) they stopped at a water tank for the night and Jolly lost one of his fine blacks. He thought it had headed back home and asked Will if he had seen it pass. He hadn't or his dog would have barked at it. However no one believed this and Jolly telegraphed a description of the horse up and down the railroad. Will and Joe broke camp as usual while the others remained to locate the lost horse. A day or so later they saw a man headed "east" with the horse. It had gone west, just as Will thought and had made 75 miles before it was found and returned to Jolly. On the third night the train again caught up, but they never camped exactly together. At one stage stop they had to draw their guns to force the operator to give them water for their cooking and drinking purposes.

So Will luck overtook them to Cheyenne, but the Rockies Will get "mountain fever" the deadly enemy of so many immigrants of that and earlier periods. The fever first struck in the train. For some thoughtless reason no one had brought any Calam to fight the disease, among those in the train, which was then ahead. Jolly knew Will had some medicine so they camped at the first water and waited for Will. Jolly rode up to meet him and tell him of the situation and obtained enough Calam to doctor everyone. They camped together that night for the first time since leaving Kearney. The Oalbos put everyone on their back and on the next day they went on.

Food was getting very poor and Will's "rats" couldn't do more than about 15 or 20 miles a day. The train went on. Will took down with mountain fever just as they reached Green River with a splitting headache. His son Orvin drove the "rats" then only 11 years old, and Will went to bed in the wagon. Going down into Green
After the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With his cousin Russell McNeal, he helped run a bakery. In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash., with Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister). Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" got frightened and took down over the mountain side. The boy Orvin was unable to hold them. "I'll had to use all his strength to rise from his sick bed, take the lines to avoid disaster. The funny part of it was the "rats" could hardly move until they say that buffalo hide. That sudden spurt of energy was enough to quell all fear of the inability of the miles to make Oregon. To add to the situation Joe Barnes wagon broke down the next day or so, They put both teams on the one wagon, transferred Joe's provisions and came on. Will recovered from his fever.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay 50 a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting; Flour at Baker City was 1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Idaho, 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister), Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with 1 buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so "I'll took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place(9 miles) from the government land, in cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at $10, to $15 a cord. Snow was three foot deep and no one could get to the mountains.

Learning to make baskets.

They took a load of baskets over to Will's Walla Walla spring sold them and returned with a load of freight that Fahn had shipped in on the railroad, that being the nearest railroad point to Prairie City then. It was 220 miles.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay 50 a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting; Flour at Baker City was 1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Idaho, 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister), Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so "I'll took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place(9 miles) from the government land, in cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at $10, to $15 a cord. Snow was three foot deep and no one could get to the mountains.

Learning to make baskets.

They took a load of baskets over to Will's Walla Walla spring sold them and returned with a load of freight that Fahn had shipped in on the railroad, that being the nearest railroad point to Prairie City then. It was 220 miles.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay 50 a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting; Flour at Baker City was 1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Idaho, 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister), Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so "I'll took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place(9 miles) from the government land, in cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at $10, to $15 a cord. Snow was three foot deep and no one could get to the mountains.

Learning to make baskets.

They took a load of baskets over to Will's Walla Walla spring sold them and returned with a load of freight that Fahn had shipped in on the railroad, that being the nearest railroad point to Prairie City then. It was 220 miles.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay 50 a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting; Flour at Baker City was 1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Idaho, 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister), Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so "I'll took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place(9 miles) from the government land, in cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at $10, to $15 a cord. Snow was three foot deep and no one could get to the mountains.

Learning to make baskets.

They took a load of baskets over to Will's Walla Walla spring sold them and returned with a load of freight that Fahn had shipped in on the railroad, that being the nearest railroad point to Prairie City then. It was 220 miles.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay 50 a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting; Flour at Baker City was 1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Idaho, 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. With Frank Clark (husband of Sallie McNeal, Will's sister), Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin when they met a man in a back, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so "I'll took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place(9 miles) from the government land, in cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at $10, to $15 a cord. Snow was three foot deep and no one could get to the mountains.
Her type of T.B. was known as "quick consumption." She died within a month.

That same winter, about a month later, Frank, Will's second son caught cold while out coating with some of the young folks of Cascade Locks and developed what the doctor diagnosed as pleurisy from which he died at the age of 17, Feb. 3, 1893 and was buried beside his sister at Cascade Locks in a little cemetery over-lying the famous "Bridge of the Gods" location, made famous by Balch the author of Hood River, Oregon.

In the Spring of 1893 Will and his wife and boys Claude and Orvin moved back to The Dalles, Oregon. Jake Dirks stayed at the Locks for a year or so, later going east, eventually settling in Colorado, but now living with his sons by second marriage in Los Angeles. One son, in the Police force of L.A., is a world champion pistol shot(oc was in 1933). Jake was always considered by Will to be his second best friend and relative. Jeff Julian held No. 1 place.

At The Dalles Will continued working for The Dalles-Portland-Astoria-Chicago Co. until 1894, just before the 54 foot "flood" high water of June of that year which flooded the business district of The Dalles and Portland, Oregon. So bought 5 acres in Thompson's Addition to The Dalles and dug a 108 ft. well on the place, erected a tower and windmill(Khich still stands)and h a well that never could be pumped dry. His son Orvin helped him. They also built a house and plastered it(Khich still stands). They lived here until 1901 when he sold out and went to Calif., for his wife's health in January, finally locating at Clofraredo, Martha's health failed to improve and she died of "quick consumption(T.B.) at Cleverdale Feb. 15, 1901 and was buried there. Will's sons Claude and Orvin also went to Calif.

He moved with the boys to Stockton in April of 1901 and stayed until Jan. of 1902 when they moved to Santa Rosa, Calif.

Santa Rosa was the home town of Luther Burbank, the plant wizard, and Will knew him and worked for him for a time. He did not have the newspaper publicity at that time that he obtained in later years. Will also engaged in the chicken business in Santa Rosa until 1904 and went with Claude down to Los Angeles, then a small out­
term not much larger than Santa Rosa, later to Riverside and Fresno where he built a 10 acre place(Fresno) but were unsuccessful in farming or gardening there(Correct—)

In June of 1906, Will's married son Orvin's health was getting bad and he encouraged his father to go back up to Portland and try farming; which they did and located 10 miles east of Portland, near Spectors on the Etacoma line where they truck gardened. Will and his wife returned to Santa Cruz, Calif. in 1906 where he bought a five acre tract of strawberry land and made good, Santa Cruz is the only good spot on Calif., and the garden spot of Calif., near the wooded mountains, away from the host of the summmer, protected in the winter, close to the San Francisco—

Oakland markets, has fine beaches, and in the prejudiced mind of the writer and his grandfather the best place in Calif. (we have both been all over that state and drawn that conclusion from the state as a whole.)

Besides farming at Santa Cruz Will drilled wells. He had drilled wells back in Carthsge, Mo. and had dug many wells, so well drilling was nothing new to him. Will drillers were then charging $1.60 per foot, case and pipe extra. Wells had been running about 100 foot in depth to good water, and at the above price it would cost more for a well than for an outfit to drill a well with. So he bought an outfit for about $200, half being paid by a neighbor, Jones, who went in partnership in the business of well drilling(Kloesch & Jones); drilled for $50 a foot; put down some much longer than Santa Cruz, later to Riverside and dissolved partnership; after which he continued alone for the next three years, drilling some 50 or 75 wells about Santa Cruz and Half Moon Bay Valley, and handling his strawberry ranch on the side. His reputation for successful drilling made him in demand and many farmers would wait or plan months in advance for him to drill for them.

In 1914 his health was getting bad and he sold out and traded for a 160 acres wheat ranch at Gonzales, Calif., but lived there only one year and traded that place for a house and lot in San Francisco, where they lived until after his wife's death from phthisis in April 1916.

This made Will footloose for the first time in 12 years and he made an extended visit with relatives in Missouri and points east during the World War, returning to Portland during the "flu" epidemic of 1918 where he stayed with his sisters until 1922. He went to Klamath with his sister Sallie during this period, for a year or so. He made his second trip to Santa Cruz the latter part of 1922 more as a visit with friends than to live, was gone about 3 month; but decided to live nearer his sisters in Portland during his final years, came back to Port­

land and stayed with his sister Sallie until her death; then with her sons Herb and Chas; then going to Troutlake with Herbert Clark, and back to Troutdale, Ore., with Herb where he lived until with Herb and by himself until 1930 when he came to The Dells, Oregon; lived that winter with his grandson John Koelsch; then living with the latter until his death from "old age pneumonia" at the age of 83, Dec. 21, 1932. Since 1922 he largely supported himself by making baskets, while trade he learned from W. man in Prairie City, Ore., 48 years before his death. Issue:
Orvin Oscar McNeal, b at Carthage, Mo., Feb. 16, 1872; died at The Dalles, Oregon, April 17, 1910; m Nettie Davis at Hood River, Oregon, May, 18, 1898. Nettie was the daughter of Silas Wm. and Emeline Rebecca Davis of The Dalles, Oregon—covered wagon pioneers of 1865; she was born Mar. 21, 1875 at The Dalles, Oregon.

The early detail of Orvin Oscar’s life (the father of the writer) has been set forth in the account of his father, Em. B. Orvin’s early education was obtained in the Dalles public schools. Incidently Orvin, Nettie and all three of the grown children attended school to Miss McNeal who lives here yet. Orvin also went to school in Tacoma, Wash. and Ashland when the family were in those places, as well as Cascade Locks.

After finishing school he worked for Macker’s Feed Stables in The Dalles when 23, for about a year; later, just before his marriage for recreation club, Ed, Kahany and Orvin went with the Davis sisters, Tina and Nettie and one morning (May 18, 1898) Orvin asked Will for the use of his team and buggy and the four went to Hood River for a double wedding on the above date. Ed, and Tina continued to live in Hood River but Orvin and Nettie came back to The Dalles, and lived on the John Holwayd place for a year or so. In the Spring of 1900 Orvin opened up the “McNeal Market” in The Dalles, selling fish and vegetables which he ran for a year when the family went to Stockton, Calif., with Will and his wife for the yearly fair (which failed to improve) in 1901, stayed there a year and went to Santa Rosa, where he worked in a tannery for two years or so.

While living in Santa Rosa they had their son Joe born Nov. 16, 1903; also Joe Barnes (who came west with Will) died in Eureka, Oregon and his estate was settled netting Orvin $150, for his share of his mother’s part. Joe was a bachelor, with part of this money the mother Nettie made a trip to The Dalles to visit with her folks, taking the children: M. H., Emeline and John D. McNeal.

In 1905 Orvin’s health was getting bad from working on the inside too much and he came to Portland (with his father and families) entering the truck gardening business 10 miles east of Portland, near Spenecer station, where they lived three years until Jan., 1908 when his health got so bad he developed into T. B., so moved to The Dalles where the climate was drier, but it did not improve much. Dr. Giesendoffer kept him in bed a year but the fighting of T. B. in these days, science and medicine was not as well done as now. The state of Oregon has, in the last 5 years, located a T. B. hospital in this city. The climate here for fighting the dreaded “white plague” is one of the most favorable places in the U. S. In 1900–10 this was not known. Present methods of putting patients to bed for years if necessary, was not known then. The result was Orvin died of T. B. Apr. 17, 1910.

The mother and children moved down with her mothers. The loss of either parent is a sad and trying event in the life of minor children as well as the widow or widower; and the lack of the guardian hand of the father was keenly felt. Mother drew a small widow pension and with the interest received from $1500, which he worked from the World Insurance, existed. Crumbs had to often be split; soup bones were a luxury; new clothing unknown etc. but the children were kept in school. The “depression” didn’t start in our family in 1929; it started in 1909.

If necessary, was not known then. The result was Orvin died of T. B. Apr. 17, 1910.

The mother and children moved down with her mothers (Mrs. Davis). The loss of either parent is a sad and trying event in the life of minor children as well as the widow or widower; and the lack of the guardian hand of the father was keenly felt. Mother drew a small widow pension and with the interest received from $1500, which he worked from the World Insurance, existed. Crumbs had to often be split; soup bones were a luxury; new clothing unknown etc. but the children were kept in school. The “depression” didn’t start in our family in 1929; it started in 1909.

Living conditions of people on the relief rolls today are much better than we knew them at the best from 1909 to 1918 when mother married her present husband Fletcher Latin Kerahcer; and still lives at The Dalles, Oregon. They have one child Francis Kerahcer, b 1817 The Dalles, 1914 Victor Shilling.

Issue of Orvin McNeal and Nettie Davis McNeal were:

Issue of Em. E. McNeal and 1st wife Lartha Emeline Barnes McNeal.

1. Wm. Howard McNeal, b at The Dalles, Oregon Mar. 15, 1899; educated in The Dalles Public Schools; worked in The mines at Butte, Mont., in 1917 and 1920; also in mines of Leadville, Colo., 1920; enlisted in the U. S. Navy Oct. 25, 1917, served 23 months on Pacific coast from Panama to Alaska, in Hawaiian Islands, one trip to Philippines and Siberia; was on U. S. S. Oregon; Harbors, Beaver; submarine R.I.; Pensacola, returning to states on U. S. S. New York; discharged Sept. 23, 1919; worked in mines again; also for C. B. & Q. R.R. at Casper, Wyo., Union Pacific at Rawlins and Green River; for D. & E. G. in Colo., also mines in Colo., returning and completing high school in 1920; worked as printer one year had to give up an account of health; worked as printer for Union Pacific Railroad for about year; entered City Carrier mail service at The Dalles, Oregon 1924; transferred to Rural Mail Service (S. & D. No. 1) The Dalles, Oregon 1926; married at Kelsey City, Washington July 3, 1928 to Leonora Elva Wilhoit the daughter of Benj. Franklin and Leonora Elva Dillon Wilhoit of Prineville, who is a seventh cousin thru Brygols Wilhoit lines; a member of Grange; American Legion; Disabled American Veteran of the World War; Past Commander of Willard Anderson Post No. 2471, Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States; Institute of Genealogy at Chicago, Illinois; Clan MacNeil Association of America, is Family genealogist for descendents of John McNeal (1650–1765) of Penn. & Va. and some of the many allied families by marriages, since 1924.

Issue none (haven’t been married long enough).

Have foster child, Ray, orphan son of Wm. Schenck, World War Veteran.
Emeline McNeal (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; John 5; Orvin 6) was born at The Dalles, Oregon, Nov. 23, 1900; attended public schools in The Dalles and married 1. John Lewis Gilson of The Dalles, Ore. (1918) and had Louise Gilson who is now the adopted daughter of Collard of Cascia Washington; married 2. Kurt Miller Anderson at Vancouver Wash. Apr. 10, 1922. Kurt is a overseas World War Veteran and brother of Willard Anderson which post of Veterans of Foreign Wars at The Dalles, carries his name having been killed overseas by artillery fire; Kurt was wounded in action and member of Willard Anderson Post No. 2471, Veterans of Foreign Wars of U.S., men, American Legion; Disabled Veterans; K. of P. and Woodmen of World Lodges; he is a clerk for the Union Pacific Railroad at The Dalles, Oregon; Issue:

1. Burt Anderson Jr., b Feb. 10, 1923;
2. Richard Anderson; b July 7, 1926;
3. Harvey Anderson; b March 21, 1928;

**If**

JOHN McNeal (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; John 5; Orvin 6) was born at Santa Rosa, Calif. May 16, 1903; educated in public schools of The Dalles, Oregon; upon completion of school went to mines at Butte, Mont.; later entered laundry work becoming head washer a job that requires a knowledge of how to properly wash all kinds of clothing from silks, wools to cottons and to be able to identify textures and kinds of cloth, worked at The Dalles and later in San Francisco, Calif., famed for a time at The Dalles, Oregon; now operates a laundry and freight truck between The Dalles, and Oregon; married 1. Dorothy Cavanaugh the daughter of O. C. and Flossie Belcome Cavanaugh of Baldwin, Mich. where she was born Sept. 11, 1902; Issue:

1. Tilliam (Billy) McNeal, b The Dalles, Oregon May 17, 1922;
2. Florence McNeal, b The Dalles, Oregon Sept. 1, 1923.

**If**

Edith McNeal (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; John 5; Orvin 6) b Dexter Springs, Kan. June 10, 1874; m (1890) Jacob Dirks at Cascadia Locks, Ore.; d of T. B. at Cascadia Locks, Oregon Dec. 31, 1892. No issue; buried at Cascadia Locks, Ore.


Claude Orlando McNeal Aug. 28, 1882 at or in Atchison Co., Kan. just over the line from Hamburg, Iowa. Claude was the "baby" of John 3. and Martha. Names and ages are not exactly known of his mother whom he baby and young man; the result being that he grew up as a man you couldn't depend upon. His father tried to help him out in many ways and on many different occasions but Claude just had the wanderlust and could never settle down. He was very likeable individual and made friends easily but was not dependable. He couldn't go to school; wouldn't work steadily at any one job for any length of time. He married Pearl Martin of Portland, Oregon (1896). They were divorced in less than a year, and she married Capt. Shirley Hall of Seattle, Wash. Miriam was educated in the Portland and Seattle schools. They had:

1. Lydia Miriam McNeal, b in Portland, Oregon 1907; educated in Portland and Seattle schools; m 1 Dr. Alfred J. Bright, dentist of Seattle, Wash. and had Miriam Bright; m 2 Oct. 23, 1953, Rudy Schestler of 125 Oak Grove St. Bellingham, Wash.; now lives at 7402 Keen Way, Seattle, Wash. with husband and dau. Miriam Bright. Correction—dau. is Miriam Derthec Bright. Claude next married Ella Hay McGlothlin at Portland, Oregon, Nov. 11, 1911 who was the daughter of John A. and Flossie Brown McGlothlin of The Dalles, Oregon, was born in Benton, Co. McKee, Mar. 26, 1887. Issue:

1. Lucy Martha McNeal buried at Sequoia, Calif. about 1912.
2. James Kenneth McNeal of Tailung, Calif.; b May 24, 1912 at Portland, Oregon.
3. Berta Earl McNeal of Wedding, Calif.; b Jan. 25, 1915 at Portland, Oregon. Claude and Miriam were separated by discretion on the part of Claude about 1914. Claude had since disappeared and his whereabouts are unknown to the family. He was last seen by the writer in The Dalles, Oregon in 1915 and has no doubt been killed or died without being identified somewhere. Any information obtained from any public directories or elsewhere that might lead to knowledge of this member of the family will be appreciated, if communicated to the writer.
Belle flora McNeal (John1; John2; John3; John4) was born at Sonora, Missouri and attended early school there and at Carthage, Mo. She married Walter C. Allaway of Baxter April 5, 1877.

Mr. Allaway was born in London, England where he went to school to the age of 12 when his family came to Kansas City, Mo. in 1874. Walter followed clerical work, railroading, steamboating and later formed, Uncle Walter learned telegraph operative work and soon advanced from railroad clerical work to railroad Agent.

He and his wife came west on the Union Pacific with mother Levinia to Wasco, Idaho. when she came west to live. He liked the "west" and they soon afterward transferred or went to work (he did) for the Union Pacific railroad first at Troutdale, Oregon as Agent (1884), then to Pendleton, later to Ecker (1886) and came to The Dalles, Ore., as Agent in 1888.

In a recent interview with 'Uncle Walter' (to our family) who was a warm personal friend of the writers father and a influential and well liked man in the business affairs of early days in The Dalles, he related, "That when agent here from 1888 to 1891, previous Agents had not got along with business men of the community on account of showing too much partiality in granting freight cars for loading purposes. In those days the railroad business was more brisk than now, freight cars sometimes, in fact most of the time, being hard to get enough emptys to fill orders; for instance, if five emptys came on one freight and five had been ordered by the Wasco Milling Co., it had been the custom of Agents to grant the Milling Co., (the largest firm in the city) all five, regardless of orders for one or two that might be placed by smaller firms. This method of distribution resulted in business ways in which the agent was generally the victim of much criticism. Uncle Walter "divided" the number of cars available to the different orders, thereby keeping much better general feeling in the city on the part of all but the Mill who finally was convinced of his unprejudiced justice in handling the matter. These and many other difficulties were all in a days work to a railroad agent then.

He continued with the railroad until 1891 when he accepted a position as agent for The Dalles-Portland-interior Navigation Co., better known as the D.P.A.N.Co. He left the railroad on account of strike trouble. The best company in those days done a fine business and manager of the best line was just about the biggest job in the community, Uncle Walter was well liked and made many friends all of which was a valuable asset to the best company, he got the business which was what counted the most and gave orders to the steamer captains in regard to schedules and stops. The lore of river transportation commenced the decline about 1900 when another best line offered competition and with the building of the S. & S. railroad the boat business just died a natural death. The building of the highways in 1918 put the finishing touches to a dying institution. Uncle Walter left before this occurred in 1902 and went farming near Portland till 1908 when he went to Troutlake, Wash. where he has farmed and lived on and off for the balance of the time, to date."

"While it does not have any connection with Uncle Walter, yet I feel that it is fitting and proper to place in this record an account of the revival of river business. Everytime we of Oregon think of the Columbia River and its transportation we think of Uncle Walter. In short the Columbia river and its tributary, the Snake is navigable for approximately 400 miles. It has been a highway for traffic for countless ages by the Indians, used by Lewis & Clark in 1805 and used ever since. Before the building of the Union Pacific the steamboat business made millions out of several Portland business men and one or two in The Dalles. It was the only means of getting to Portland before the building of the railroads, except the impassable wagon roads. The railroads but this business drastically and the highways finished it."

"Now along comes President Roosevelt, builds a 72 foot dam at Bonnyville, (where tidewater ceases) to make a lake out of the river to The Dalles, a distance of about 80 miles. He granted the people of The Dalles and the inland empire (an area of 250,000 sq. miles) a "pig" hole in the dam so as to be able to get OCEAN GOGING vessels up the river as far as The Dalles. The Dalles has therefore become the World's best Seattle. The dam will be finished next year (1937). Ocean going vessels that Uncle Walter never dreamed possible when he was agent, will soon be tying up at the very same locations that he tied up his little river boats. Navigation as never before dreamed possible is soon to become a reality. I trust that he will pardon this deviation, as will other members of the family; and trust that those visiting Troutlake last autumn will come this way to see these vessels. We expect the cheap electrical power to be generated at Bonnyville to create new industries in this and other Oregon communities."

Children of Uncle Walter and Aunt Belle and grandchildren are:
1. Basie C. Allaway, m. A. B. Waltz; buried in Portland, Ore.
2. Ethel D. Waltz, m. Geo. A. Pearson; lives at Troutlake, Wash.
3. Mildred Waltz, m. R. Gillam; lives at Troutlake.
4. Homer Waltz of McMinnville, Ore.
5. Basie Waltz of Troutlake, Wash.
6. Howard Allaway; buried at Watson, Mo.
3. Bessie Allaway; buried at Molina, OR.
4. Delwyn H. Allaway, m. Linnie Pearson June 26, 1913; same at Troutlake, WA. is member of the Grange. Issue:
   1. Mildred Allaway of Troutlake, WA.
   2. Carlton Walter Allaway of Troutlake, WA.

Belle McNeal Allaway died 1938.

JESSIE MAY MCNEAL, dau. of John McNeal the 4th. and Lovina Allen McNeal was born at Sonora, Mo, Mar. 16, 1866. She received her education in the schools of Carthage and Baxter Springs. She married Frank Clark the son of Levi Clark at Baxter, Kan. July 3, 1875.

In 1880 Frank worked for a time as a druggist for Frank Boyles at Atchison later was in the drug business for himself in Kansas and in 1885 came west to Prairie City, later went to Tacomabut returning to The Dalles that same winter where he went into the drug business under the firm name of Snipes and Kinnersley (fall 1888); correction—he was employed by Snipes and Kinnersly for about 6 years or until 1894 when he went into business for himself.

In 1906 he sold out and went to Portland where he engaged in the drug business which he sold during the Lewis & Clark fair. In 1908 Mrs. Clark always lived in Portland except for a short time just before his death when the family went to Redmond for Mr. Clark's health which did not improve and he died Feb. 11, 1917. Sallie continued to live in Portland near her sister and brother, except for a year or so at Hermiston until her death Oct. 23, 1922. She was buried beside Mr. Clark in Portland. Issue:
   1. Maude E. Clark, m. (1905) H. E. Potter; lives in Portland, Ore., b Aug. 11, 1880.
   2. Ernest Clark, b Dec. 16, 1882; d infancy; buried at Hamburg, Iowa.
   3. Leslie V. Clark, b Feb. 14, 1885, d 1923; m. (1916) James Smith of Los Angeles, Calif. is buried at Oakland, Calif. Issue:
      1. Marjorie Francis Clark, m. L. V. Reischmuss; lives Beverly Hills, Calif.
   4. Herbert H. Clark, b Jan. 27, 1885; is World War Veteran; lives at Portland, Ore.
   5. Charlotte C. Clark, b Aug. 4, 1884; at The Dalles, Oregon, m. L. J. Goodwin (1915) of Baxter Springs, Kan.; is World War Veteran; is Railway Mail Clerk; has book on the Clark family; has been interested in assisting with the composition of this genealogy; member of Masonic Lodge. Issue:
      1. Betty Clarke of Portland, Oregon with parents at 543 S.E. 47 Ave.
   6. Allen B. Clark, deceased, buried at Portland, Ore.

JESSIE MAY MCNEAL, dau. of John McNeal the 4th. and Lovina Allen, was born at Sonora, Mo. May 16, 1865; went to school at Garth, Mo. and Baxter, Kan., the early account of her life being as set forth for her father and mother; came to Prairie City, Oregon, with her mother and sisters Nettie and Belle (Allaway) to Weiser, Ida. (1884) by train, then 225 miles by wagon to Prairie City with brother Will.

Jessie married Price Ruark at Prairie City July 29, 1885. Price Ruark was a miner and prospector by trade. The Prairie City and Baker City country is rich in ore, gold, silver, copper, iron all undeveloped even to this day; and Price had claims in various parts of that section of the state in those days. He was away from his wife and family most of the time, but never struck it "rich" on any of his claims.

After their marriage Jessie lived at Baker City for a time, later moving to The Dalles where she lived with her mother and sister Nettie (1886)—in the house on Court Street that her brother Will built in that year; which later became the property of Nettie and now is the property of Jessie's daughter Miriam.

Price Ruark, like Claude McNeal—disappeared, in 1902 and his whereabouts are unknown to the family. Jessie died in Portland, Ore. October 23, 1922; and is remembered by all the family of Oregon as a beloved and fine mother; faithful worker in the Baptist church. The family moved to Portland, Ore. from The Dalles about 1916. Issue:
   1. Ethel I. Ruark, b May 13, 1886; m. F. Carr; m. 2nd F. Sutton; lives in Portland.
   2. Richard Carr of Harrischfield, Oregon.
Aunt Nettie (to us of the west) was known probably more widely in the other branches of the McNeal descendants than any of the other children. She took much pride in the family history, records and corresponded for many years before her mother's death, for her mother, thereby having a better and more thorough knowledge and acquaintance with other branches of the family. She continued this correspondence until late years; and when the writer started this genealogy, was helpful in every way in assembling data; and expressed her pleasure that someone in the family had taken the time and energy to put family data in such a form that everyone would be able to know more about the family. The only regret is that it has taken so long to gather sufficient evidence and data to make a worth while genealogy and history, and that during this time our beloved Aunt Nettie passed on.

She was a faithful member of the Baptist church and backed up her religion with a worth while contribution to the church every month and was a great admirer of Maxine McNeal, who is a Baptist missionary in China for the Baptist Missionary Society.

Aunt Nettie always made her home with her mother, until the mother's death in 1899 when she continued her home with her sister Jessie. Aunt Nettie is therefore practically a mother to the Rawk children and died at the home of Grace (Mrs. J. F. Seghers of Portland, Ore.), her loss was therefore especially keenly felt by the children of that family, as well as the other McNeal descendants.

Nettie presented the Old John McNeal (5th) and Good family Bible of 1801 to the writer when he started this work. It is more than 135 years old and its record and possession is a source of pride and joy and inspiration.

Nettie McNeal is buried beside her mother in the I.C.O.F. Cemetery at The Dalles, Oregon. Mrs. B. Mc Neal is also buried in the same lot which is endowed by Aunt Nettie for perpetual care.

TELEPHONE ANNOTED McNeal (Nettie) was the youngest daughter of John (4th) and Lavina Fullen McNeal; was born at Sonora, Mo. Feb. 8, 1866; remained single and died at Portland, Oregon Nov. 5, 1934.

Drawings from photographs of some of the McNeal descendants of this branch.
ELIZABETH Mc Neal was born in Hardy Co., Va., Nov. 12, 1806; was the oldest daughter of John Strotlier and Anne Good McNeal (the 1812 War Veteran) and came to the Cumberland Plateau home on Horse Creek, near Chucky, Green County, Tenn., about 1820, with her mother, after the death of her father in Va., in 1814-19; m. 1858 Thomas McNeal (1821-1877), the son of Harry S. McNeal, who m. in the fall of '1844 the old Revolutionary War Veteran; Harry was b in about 1794-5 in Tenn on the McNeal place near Chucky, Grandpa Slaughter died in Green Co., Tenn. 1844.

Thomas McNeal born on the French Broad and Tenn. & Miss. rivers with John McNeal 4th, as previously accounted; and farmed on his own place near the McNeal's on Horse Creek where they lived until 1853 when they went to old Sonora, Mo. by flatboat (an account of which appears under John 4th) with mother Anna Good who lived much with her daughter Elizabeth, both in Tenn. and Mo.

Some of the family records show that Thomas and Aunt Betsy went back to Tenn. in their declining years, but she died in May of 1877; but this could not be definitely proved, so the writer does not know where Aunt Betsy is buried.

Their property at Sonora, Mo. is shown on many drawings.

Issue:
1. John A. McNeal (1836-1865) md (1860) Mary E. Biggers; buried at Watson, Mo.
   Descendants, if any, unknown.
2. Robert H. McNeal (1830-1861) md (1860) Emily Filsen. Robert was killed at what is now Watson, Mo., during Civil War. Descendants, if any, unknown.
3. James McNeal (1835-1859) born at Greenville, Tenn. at Sonora, Mo.
4. Allie Elizabeth McNeal (1834-1852) md (1852) The Reverend Alexander Sikes, Presbyterain minister at Millwood and Sonora, Mo. Very close friend of the McTeer families, as well as a relative; performed several family marriages. Was well known, well liked and highly respected in that vicinity. Issue:
   1. Martha Elizabeth Sikes, b 1852, m 1870 Robert IV. Sikes (1844-1905); was at one time County Clerk of Atchison Co., Mo; m. (1880); later ran for Governor of Nebraska on the Progressive Ticket; is buried at Rockport, Mo.; was son of Robert Henry and Fannie Trumble of Frankfort, Ky., where the father was at one time Congressman and owned a large plantation and some 50 slaves up to Civil War at which time he moved with family to Atchison Co.

   This data obtained from Robert Henry McNeal of Idaho Springs, Colorado, son of James the brother of Elizabeth McNeal (above); Whitley married Juliet Trumble, sister of Robert J. Trumble, Children:
   1. Henry Alexander Trumble (1870-1928) md (1896) Margaretta Hill of 2607 Olive St., Kansas City, Mo., and b 1877. Henry buried in Kansas City. Margaretta helped with this genealogy; issue:
      1. Luther Monroe Trumble (1896-77); Sign Writer by trade; married but address is unknown; issue, if any, unknown.
      3. Allen Trumble (1899); single; Auto Mechanic by trade.
      4. Karl Trumble, b 1901, m 1926, Helen Smith of Los Angeles, Calif.; is Prop. of West Side Taxic Service in Kansas City; lives at 2509 Wabash Ave; no issue.
      5. Henry Earl Trumble, b 1910; single; is Core Maker in the Kan. City Foundry.
      6. Walter Ivan Trumble, b 1913; single.

   2. William Carl Trumble, b 1876; Sign Writer by trade; married but address is unknown; issue, if any, unknown.
   3. Paul Starnes Trumble, b 1864; Photographer by trade; md (1895) Lorena Bridges; add. address 512 E. 14 St., Kansas City; has son Forrest Trumble.
   4. Juliette Irene Trumble, b 1873, m 1896, Z. P. Townsend who is Landmark by trade; add. address 1222 W. 8th St., Santa Ana, Calif.;Mrs. Townsend has been very helpful in gathering and preparing the genealogy of this branch; issue:
      1. Townsend E. Townsend, b 24, 1886; lives in Sonoma, Calif.
      5. Alma Caroline Trumble, b 1884; md (1923) Morgan Brocks; lives at 33 E. 60th St., New York City.
      6. Lena Trumble, b 1891; md (1920) B. V. Patterson; lives at 111 W. 59 St., New York City, N.Y.

   3. DOA A. STANEXES (1858-1928) md (1898) Hartman White; buried in Goo Co., Pa.; had
      1. Bard White; deceased;
      2. Dr. CRAWFORD H. STANES, b 1860, md (1893) Anna Kansas; was physician of Greenville, Tennessee; issue, if any unknown.
1. Stella Ethel Rodgers, b 1893, m Allen T. Barnes; lives 476 Garavos Ave. in Long Beach, Calif.; issue:
   1. Carl Halburt Stancil;
   2. Arthur Stancil;

2. Irene Starnes Rodgers, b 1896, m Ziddleton; lives at 2973 Lemon St. Riverside, Calif.;

3. Minnie May Rodgers, b 1899, m H. Bates; lives at 1923 Bell Ave., San Bernardino, Calif.;

4. James Alexander Rodgers, b 1904; lives 517 Terminal St. Long Beach, Calif.;

6. SALLIE (Sarah Louise) Stancil, b 1865, m Joe Rodgers; lives 1320 E. 3rd St. Long Beach, Calif.; issue:
   1. Carl Halburt Stancil;
   2. Arthur Stancil;

7. EMMA STANIES, b 1866, m Ben Smith; lives at Afton, Tenn.; furnished some of the Starnes Genealogy; no issue given on self;

8. SALLIE, m 1896, m Smith; lives at Afton, Tenn.; furnished some of the Starnes Genealogy; no issue given on self;

9. IZARIE, m 1896, m Hamrick; buried at Shoshone, N. C.; issue:
   1. Alexander; deceased;
   2. Millie Hamrick;
   3. Roy Hammond of Shoshone, N. C.

BRANCH NO. 3; MARGARET PEGGY MOBLE, daughter of John 3 and Anna Good McSill, was born in Hardy Co., Va., Jan. 3, 1810 coming to the Horse Creek place about 1820 with the mother Anna and the other members of the family. According to Chas. McAdams of Peru, Ill., the McAdams family tradition says they are from Edinburg, Scotland, but does not have any data back of the marriages into the McNeal family; the names of father and grandfather McNeal procured from Thomas McAdams Branch and other information and Bible records; Harry S. McNeal, the father was born June 19, 1776 and the Bible record gave the birth and death dates of McNeal. The Slaughter family is a very old Va. family and this branch would do well to look further into the history; Bible records of Chas. McAdams shows 'm. S. McNeal, Sr. dates b 1809, d 1842, m 1830 Eleanor McNeal (1810-1865) both being buried in Tenn. which indicates they returned in old age from Letson where they went with the family in 1853, I note an error in records that McNeal, Sr. died in Tenn 1842 and Eleanor came west with her children in 1853, dying at Sonora at the close of the Civil War in 1865; Issue:-

1. ROBERT THOMPSON McAdams, b 1834, m 1869 Nancy M. Horn (1841-1900), both buried at Peru, Neb.; Records show that Robert was born at Nashville, Tenn., probably on one of the many trips south as the McAdams records show they lived near Chucky and Greenville, Tenn., descendants of this line; also others about Topeka, Kan., but all letters of inquiry have went unanswered, any further data on this line will be accepted and added to a supplement, that should appear every 15 years or so.

2. ALLETT McNeal, b 1847—1883, m Hugh Lochard; both buried at Walnut, Ill.; Issue:
   1. Idella Lochart, b 1867, m Henry Martin; lives Otterville, Iowa; issue unknown;
   2. James C. Lochart, b 1870; lives in Illinois; issue unknown;
   3. Durle O. Lochart, b 1875; whereabouts and issue, if any, unknown;
   4. Claudia Lochart, b 1876; whereabouts unknown;
3. James Montgomery McAdams (1838–1917) m Rachel Kelton (1844–1917) both buried at Tarkio, Mo., issue 8;
   1. Thomas J. McAdams (1846–1894); single; buried at Tarkio.
   2. Chas. L. McAdams, b 1867; m 1893 Elizabeth A. Todd of Tarkio, b 1873; lives at Tarkio, Mo.; issue 5:
      1. Mari McAdams, b 1895, m Iva Barber; lives 703 N. 16 St, Omaha, Neb.; issue 2;
         1. Jeann McAdams;
         2. Thoena McAdams;
      2. Francis McAdams, b 1904; lives Kansas City; has Marvin;
      3. Infant;
      4. Chas. L. McAdams, b 1911, m Haragrete McGlove; is Printer at Tarkio, Mo., has
         1. Chas. McAdams, Jr.;
      5. Robert Stanley McAdams, b 1913, m Eargrey Adams, b 1911; lives Shenandoah, Ia.
         1. Swanadel McAdams, b 1930;
         2. Margery McAdams by former marriage;
   3. Alvin J. McAdams, b 1870; is druggist of Belfield, N. D.;
      1. Alvin McAdams Jr., of Belfield, N. D.
   4. James McAdams, b 1873, m 1892 Ann Wolf; buried 1919 Caldwell, Idaho; issue 5;
      1. Ethel McAdams, m Vogt; lives in Calif.;
      2. Hazel McAdams; single; deceased;
      3. Ceci McAdams; lives in San Francisco, Calif.;
      4. Mildred McAdams; single; lives Calif., with her mother Ann Wolf McAdams;
      5. — girl; deceased;
   5. Bertel McAdams, b 1876, m Daisy Chastine; lives Burlington, Iowa; issue 2;
      1. Phyllis McAdams;
      2. Dean McAdams;
   6. Bird McAdams, b 1879, m Allie Blavins of Watson, Mo.; issue, 4 known;
      1. Pauline McAdams;
      2. William McAdams;
      3. Mildred McAdams;
      4. Raymond McAdams;— others unknown; residence unknown;
   7. Ernest McAdams, b 1882, m Nora Drake; lives North Dakota; issue 7;
      1. Orville McAdams (26 in 1934.);
      2. Hlobie McAdams;
      3. Ruby McAdams;
      4. Doris McAdams;
      5. Inez McAdams;
      6. Betty McAdams;
   8. Eugene McAdams, b 1887; died infancy;

4. James H. McAdams (1836–1891); single; buried Tarkio, Mo.

5. John McAdams (1832–1861) m Elizabeth _P_; buried Pera, Neb.;
   1. Infant dau. Nancy Annie McAdams
   Other descendants and whereabouts, unknown.
JAMES FULLEN (John; John 2; John 3;) was the second son of John and Anna Ged Fullen—the 1812 War Veteran; was born in HARDY Co., Va., Nov. 15, 1815; came west about 1820 to the Horse Creek place on the Cumberland Plateau, near Pulless Depot, now called Chucky, in Green County, Tenn., with his mother and 5 brothers and sisters; married Jan. 30, 1840 by the Rev. John Brycales to Maria FULLEN sister of LIVINA E. and daughter of James Jr. and MAHLINDA BROYLES FULLEN, founder of Pulless Depot, now called Chucky, Tenn.

The account of the early life of James McNeal was much the same as that of his brother John 4th, and things said in that account may be taken as meaning that it also applies to James as well as the girls of the family and will not be covered again here, except to outline that James also farmed in Tenn.; on a different place than his brother John and the Holdens; becathe on the French-Broad, Tenn. and Miss. Rivers; came west to Sonora, Mo. by flatboat and steam in 1863. His property at Sonora is outlined on the map under John McNeal 4th., as well as the account of how he bought 10 acres for the railroad and established the present town of Watson, Mo.

It has always been a question in the writers mind why the McNeals ever moved away from Watson, Mo. locality which is the finest corn land in the U. S. bar none. Mr. Robert Henry McNeal, son of Whitley, answered this in a letter of Dec. 25, 1933, "quote",

"You ask me why James McNeal left Watson. In the year of 1860 the Missouri River flood, the greatest in white man's time in America, covered the Missouri River bottom from Bluff to Bluff; and my grandfathers place was about the only place left high above the water. He taking it for granted this may occur again, decided to sell out, and did so in the Spring of 1861 for $10,000, spot cash. After closing by public sale all other loses properties went down to Holden, Johnson Co., Mo. and bought a large tract of land about 9 miles E. of Holden and near La Tour, in Johnson Co. Mo. He and his wife died there 1891." Signed, Robert Henry McNeal.

This is an excellent explanation; incidently the Missouri river has never over flowed its banks to any damaging extent in this locality since that time.

Bible records quoted on this family and obtained from M. McNeal, Arkbuckle of Kansas City shows James McNeal died August 31, 1891 and his wife died October 4, 1895 both buried near La Tour, Mo.; issue 12; Whitley Fullen; J. Montgomery; MAHLINDA Jane; Anne Elizabeth; Adam Broyles; Mary Loulen; Sarah Caledonia; Maria Edna; David J.; James Russell and Ida May.

JAMES FULLEN JR 1797-1860
Founder; Pulless Depot. (1790-1869)

MALINDA BROYLES FULLEN 1828-1891

JAMES McNEAL (4); M. McNEAL 1821-1891

1. WHITLEY FULLEN McNEAL was born at Bristol, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1840; came west to Mo. in 1853 with father James and the McNeal family to Sonora, Mo., in 1855. JULIET Trimble, sister of Robert W. Trimble who m. Martha Elizabeth Store, a descendant of Elizabeth McNeal, sister of James (above); she was the daughter of Robert Henry and Fannie Trimble of Franklin Ky., one time Congressman and owner of a large plantation and some 56 slaves in Ky.; married at Brooksville, Neb., where Whitley farmed for a time, Robert Henry McNeal giving the following account, "Robert Henry McNeal was sent to Sonora from Ky., at close of Civil War(1865); wandered after his people in Brooksville, Neb., about 14 years where my sister Fannie died aged of 41 to 2 years or 5 mo. before I was born. They[parents]then moved east of Rockport(Ky.) and went in partnership with A. E. Wyatt for about 22 years, and in 1894 we split up the home and father went down to LaTour where his parents had lived."

"He remarried there to a Mrs. Dealy and lived until her death Feb. 15, 1903, in looking thru my lock box I find a monument receipt for mother. She was born Sept. 26, 1833 and died Apr. 15, 1891. You will note that my mother is elder than my father which is correct! Issue 3;" 1. Nannie McNeal; buried Sonora, Mo.
2. Robert Henry McNeal, in 1903 at LaTour, Mo. Died Hunt; Mr. McNeal writes, "For about 10 years(1892-1902)when my brother and I were out in the world for our selves and worked and farmed, it appeared that we were not able to accumulate so, A. E. Wyatt, a banker and an Uncle of ours advised us to come to Idaho, as he had been a here a number of times with his wife, Carolina[where she stayed]"
for about two years in the Rich Ridehbaugh home of Boise, for lung trouble) and he being a banker and of wide acquaintance was looking out for his own children; and he believed Idaho offered the best opportunities, so in 1902 on the 3d. of Feb., E. E. Fuller, A. E.'s yatt's son—in—law and myself came west on a 9 mo. roundtrip ticket. I thought this was a paradise and I am still here—Dick is in Los Angeles in the grocery business. My brother followed us in March of the same year" Dec. 25, 1933; Signed, E. H. McNeal.

The author has visited Robert Henry who has a very nice home in Meridian, Ida. about 10 miles from Boise (the Capital) and in the heart of Idaho's irrigated district, and is as E. H. described a "paradise" as to climate, beauty, place for health. Issue 4; Robert Henry McNeal Jr.; single; School Teacher of Meridian, Ida. (1933;)


4. Anne Elizabeth McNeal, b 9/16/1845; d 10/10/1853; buried at Sonora, Mo.

5. Sarah Caldecott Moneal, b 8/6/1858; d 12/17/1860; buried at Sonora, Mo.

6. David J. McNeal, b Dec. 23, 1851, m Callie Stepp of Tenn., b Watson, Mo., lives at Council Grove, Kan. R. 6; on Feb. 9, 1931 writes, "My father, never in my time said anything about grandfather (John B, Vet. War 1812); he must have died in Va. or Tenn. It was 79 years ago when they moved to Ic. Grandmother was a widow then and could talk German, was very old when she died. Her brother John Good is the only brother I know of. All his children is dead except Mary Morgan. As to grandfather and grandmother, they must of had brothers and sisters, they bred better in them times as there were 13 of us children all dead except 3, and I am on my way to 80 years the 23 of Dec," signed David J. McNeal.

David has 160 acres at Council Grove that his son Olivar farms for him.

The above letter is typical of the early correspondence recieved in connection with this work, which definitively proves that even the older members did not have much of a knowledge of the McNeals of our branch; issue 5;
1. Rosella McNeal of Rosella, Kan., b Mar. 26, 1875 at Watson, Mo., m Grace Nelson; issue 2:
   2. Grace McNeal, b Apr. 2, 1882 at Watson, Mo., m C. C. Carlson; lives Emporia, Kan.
3. Cecil McNeal, b July 30, 1884, m Ada Nelson; lives Gainsville, Mo.; issue 1:
4. Oliver McNeal, single; b Nov. 15, 1894 in Scott Co., Kan., m Grace McNeal;
   5. James Russell McNeal, b Sonora, Mo. Aug. 26, 1960, m Alice Stitt at Latnum, Mo., moved to Kansas City.
   6. with parents; moved to Kansas City.
   7. On one made a trip to the west visiting with his cousin
   8. Mr. McNeal at Prairie City, Ore., where he hunted his first deer and enjoyed
   9. a fine summers vacation about 1886. As a City Letter Carrier in Kansas City,
   10. Mo., where he was killed by an automobile in 1920; a letter from the Postoffice
   11. Department in Washington D.C., says, in part, "Your cousin Russell McNeal, a city
   12. letter carrier in Kansas City, Mo., postoffice, the records show, was separated
   13. from the position of carrier by death Aug. 2, 1920. The Department has no
   14. knowledge of how his death occurred and does not know whether his wife is
   15. drawing a pension or not"; signed W. C. Burke, Acting Asst. P. K. General.
   17. Mr. Holliday's letter and the one from the Postoffice is all that I have
   18. been able to learn about Russell. Mr. Holliday is mistaken about the Government
   19. not paying pensions to widows. They do pay when a man is killed in the perform-
   20. ance of their duty as Russell was. If he had died of natural or other causes
   21. the widow gets no pension. Other members of the family say that the widow went
   22. to Calif. and her whereabouts are unknown; issue 2;
   1. Gerald K. McNeal; lived at Hullen, Neb.; at or in Western Colo., last known;
   2. was in the Army during the World War; issue 1;
   3. 1. Kenneth Bruce McNeal, b Oct. 10, 1925;
   4. Maxine McNeal; Missionary in China with the Baptist Missionary Society;
   5. repeating genealogy on Peggy McNeal (dau. John 3) m John Creamer; always
   6. lived in Tenn., issue 4;
   1. Sarah Anne Creamer, m Wm. Millburn, minister lived Tenn.
   3. Caroline, died single;
   4. Albert Creamer, m Callie Click; died Topeka, Kan.; had following;
   5. Geo. Creamer, m Ida McNeal (dau. James) had
   6. 1. Earl of Hutchison, Kan.; is Sign Writer;
   7. 2. Hazel, m Claude Groft; lives 919 Grand Ave, Los Angeles, Calif.
   9. 2. Russell Arbuckle; 
   10. Repeating genealogy on Peggy McNeal (dau. John 3) m John Creamer; always
   11. lived in Tenn., issue 4;
   1. Sarah Anne Creamer, m Wm. Millburn, minister lived Tenn.
   3. Caroline, died single;
   4. Albert Creamer, m Callie Click; died Topeka, Kan.; had following;
   5. Geo. Creamer, m Ida McNeal (dau. James) had
   6. 1. Earl of Hutchison, Kan.; is Sign Writer;
   7. 2. Hazel, m Claude Groft; lives 919 Grand Ave, L. A.; Cafe Prop.;
BRANCH NO. 6; SARAH SALLIE MOORE; born in Hardy Co., Va., Jan., 22
1815; 3 months following the death of her father John Moore 3; Vet. War 1812, who
left mother Anna GOOD Moore and 5 other brothers and sisters orphans. Looking over
the deed in back of the work which shows John 3 dead by 1818; and comparing that
with the Bible Record in the Old Dutch Bible of 1801 of John 3 and Anna GOOD Moore
which lists John 3 as dying Nov. 28, 1814 of "fever" according to tradition" but of
hemmoragewhile on way to visit sister Sallie Moore whomarried Issac Pancake,
according to facts unearthed by recent investigation.

At any rate Sarah Moore never knew her father; was born after his death; was
taken by widowed mother to Green Co. Tenn., about 1820 which the Goods where she
grew to girlhood and married at about the age of 28 to Stephen Moore (1843); he was
the son of DANIEL MOORE who married BECKY BROYLES. The Moores came from Va.
to Wash., Co., Tenn., about 1800; Rebecca Broyles checks into the Broyles line given
in the back of this genealogy, thus making all these descendents double cousins to
the John and James Moore (4th gen) brothers of Sarah whomarried the Fullen sisters;
the issue was:

1. RUSSELL Moore, b 1844; m Mary Jane Fellers of Tenn.; was farmer of Tenn., and Kan.
buried at Liberty, Kan.; issue 7 all born in Green Co., Tenn.;
   1. Emily Moore; died young lady; buried Liberty Church, Wash., Co., Tenn.
   2. Nettie Moore, m Harry Bailey; " " " " had 1 ch.
   3. Betty Moore; buried to death infancy; " " " "
   4. Odie Moore, m Betha Jones; is farmer R. 4, Chunky, Tenn.; lives on the old Moore
       place which joins the John Moore place on Horse Creek; the house foundation
       of which still stands; has the Moore family Bible; has issue of 6 but names
       not furnished for this record.
   5. Clyde Moore, m Jocetta Less; lives Detroit, Mich., employed by Public Works
       Dept., has issue of three, names not furnished; Tenn.
   6. Glennie Moore; died young lady; buried Liberty Church, Tenn.
   7. Hardy Moore, m Osa Jones; lives Detroit, Mich., employed Public Works Dept.,
       had issue of 4, names not furnished.

2. Rev CRADFORD Moore, m Mary Sturm of Bluntville, Tenn., educated at Greenville, Tenn.
graduating from the Theological School at Lebonon, Tenn., had first call to the
Ministry at Watson, Co.; buried Kansas City, Mo.; issue 4;
   1. Lizzie Moore, d infancy.
   2. Nellie Moore, In"
   3. Alice Moore, m Elmer Martin, attorney Kansas City, Mo. 1417 Garfield St. issue
      1. Virginia Ruckle;
      2. Dorotha Ruckle;

3. AMANZA Moore, m Smith Burgner; buried Hamburg, Iowa.; issue 6;
   1. Lodi Burgner, m Una Notes; d on train enroute from Okla. to Mo.; buried Turcito.
   1. Alma Burgner, m Virgil Walters; lives Trucito, Mo.
   2. Amanda Burgner of Los Angeles, Calif.;
   3. Cha.; Burgner;

2. Telie Burgner (1872—1901) m 1892 T. T. Parr; buried Hamburg, Okla., Parr was
from Rockport, i.e., near lives in Jacksonville, Oregon; issue
   1. Edith Parr, b 1893, m 1919 Horace Cayford; is World War Veteran, was with 41
       Division in France; lives at Emmett, Idaho., issue 4;
       1. Lloyd Cayford, b 1929;
       2. Robert Don Cayford, b 1926;
       3. Thelma Cayford, b 1928;
       4. Delph Marlin Cayford, b 1930;
   2. John Parr, b 1895; single; World War Veteran; lives at Jacksonville, Ore.
   3. Bernice Parr, b 1897, m W. Southwick; lives Jacksonville, Wash., issue 1;
       Erich Oswald Shaffer, veteran of world War; issue by & by Southwick;
       1. Janice Telie Shaffer, b 1920;
       2. Dorothy Blair Southwick, b 1926;
       3. Harry Hay Southwick, b 1927;
       4. Ruth Hope Southwick, b 1929;
       5. Edward Marshall Southwick, b 1931;
   4. Leby, b 1935;
   5. Leslie Parr, b 1899; single; confined with paralyis to bed in hospital at
       Jacksonville, Oregon; was very kind and helpful in Parr genealogy; a letter
       to Mr. Parr at anytime will be appreciated by him.
   5. Jewell Parr, b 1901, m Mildred Vial Ray; lives Jacksonville, Ore.
   6. Addie Burgner, d 1903, m Fritz Liese; buried Watson, Mo.; issue 3;
       1. Penny Liese;
       2. Smith Liese;
       3. Ester Liese;
   4. Sarah Burgner, d 1904 at Watson, Mo.
5. Cammolia Burgner, died young lady; 43.
6. Bunde Burgner, m Hugh Thompson; lives Madison, Wis., issue
  1. Harold Thompson;
  2. Burger Thompson, m Uxine
  3. Dorothy S lone Thompson

4. STEPHEN KOCE, d 1927, m Caroline Seaton of Chucky, Tenn. Nov. 8, 1871; farmer on
   Horse Creek, R. 3 Chucky, Tenn. near the old John Neacle place; Caroline is still
   a resident of R. 3(1935)age 76; and was very kind and helpful in furnishing the
   Genealogy on the Stephen Moore branch from her Bible records and personal know­
   ledge; wrote that part of the house foundation of the John McNeal 4th. place is
   still visible and should any of the family ever pass thru Chucky, will be glad
   to show them its location; issue 9;
   No issue.
   2. Jilbur S. Moore, m. Maude Thompson; lives and farms at Chucky, Tenn.
      1. Robert Kelsey Moore.
      2. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.

   3. William C. Moore, m. Pearl Burgner; buried at Pleasant Hill; m. Bula Darby
      of Virginia. All children by first marriage; lives at Johnson City, Tenn.
      Occupation, shoe repairman.
      2. Arthur E. Moore, m. Lelia Allen of Alabama, buried in Greenville, Tenn.;
         issue by first marriage.
      1. Callie Moore, m. Carl Fillers
         1. Aline Fillers, b. 1926;
         2. Edith Fillers, b. 1929;
      2. Gaythor Moore;
      3. Ilana Moore;

   4. Arthur E. Moore, m. J. Celia Allen of Alabama, buried in Greenville, Tenn.;
      md. 2. Jesse Jones of Greenville; is harness maker by trade; lives Miami, Fla.
      issue by first marriage.
      1. Gallie Moore, m. Carl Fillers
         1. Aline Fillers, b. 1926;
         2. Edith Fillers, b. 1929;
      2. Gaythor Moore;
      3. Ilana Moore;

   5. Earold Thompson, m. Ida Thompson, of Madison Co., Wis.; issue.
      1. Robert Kelsey Moore. 
      2. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.
      4. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.

   6. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   7. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   8. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   9. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

5. CAMMOLIA BURGNER, died young lady; 43.
6. BUNDGA BURGNER, m. Hugh Thompson; lives Madison, Wis., issue
  1. Harold Thompson;
  2. Burger Thompson, m. Uxine
  3. Dorothy S lone Thompson

4. STEPHEN KOCE, d 1927, m. Caroline Seaton of Chucky, Tenn. Nov. 8, 1871; farmer on
   Horse Creek, R. 3 Chucky, Tenn. near the old John Neacle place; Caroline is still
   a resident of R. 3(1935)age 76; and was very kind and helpful in furnishing the
   Genealogy on the Stephen Moore branch from her Bible records and personal know­
   ledge; wrote that part of the house foundation of the John McNeal 4th. place is
   still visible and should any of the family ever pass thru Chucky, will be glad
   to show them its location; issue 9;
   No issue.
   2. Jilbur S. Moore, m. Maude Thompson; lives and farms at Chucky, Tenn.
      1. Robert Kelsey Moore.
      2. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.

   3. William C. Moore, m. Pearl Burgner; buried at Pleasant Hill; m. Bula Darby
      of Virginia. All children by first marriage; lives at Johnson City, Tenn.
      Occupation, shoe repairman.
      2. Arthur E. Moore, m. J. Celia Allen of Alabama, buried in Greenville, Tenn.;
         issue by first marriage.
      1. Callie Moore, m. Carl Fillers
         1. Aline Fillers, b. 1926;
         2. Edith Fillers, b. 1929;
      2. Gaythor Moore;
      3. Ilana Moore;

   4. Arthur E. Moore, m. J. Celia Allen of Alabama, buried in Greenville, Tenn.;
      md. 2. Jesse Jones of Greenville; is harness maker by trade; lives Miami, Fla.
      issue by first marriage.
      1. Gallie Moore, m. Carl Fillers
         1. Aline Fillers, b. 1926;
         2. Edith Fillers, b. 1929;
      2. Gaythor Moore;
      3. Ilana Moore;

   5. Earold Thompson, m. Ida Thompson, of Madison Co., Wis.; issue.
      1. Robert Kelsey Moore. 
      2. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.
      4. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.

   6. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   7. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   8. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;

   9. Burgner Thompson, m. Uxine
      1. Harold Thompson;
Was Born in Green Co., Tenn., at Chucky, after the folks came to Tenn. from Hardy Co., Va., about 1823, he was born Nov. 25, 1823. David was a "foster" child and not a McNeal by birth. His parentage is unknown to the writer. In those early days children were not adopted in the manner that the law provides in these days, instead they were "just taken care of" or become FOSTER children, assuming the family name and all the rights of other children of the family.

In a letter received from Mrs. L. J. Updike of Watson, Mo., on this subject on April 15, 1928, she writes as follows, "my mother, Mrs. Jalley C. McNeal is with me but she does not know the date and place of my father David McNeal's birth. She said she did not remember hearing him speak of his father, and that is nothing in the Family Bible in her possession in regard to any of my fathers ancestors'.

David McNeal married 1, Anne Bernhardt; had no issue; married 2 Jalley Edington, Feb. 9, 1876 at Watson, Mo., she died 1936; David died at Watson and is buried in High Creek Cemetery; was farmer and member Masonic Lodge; issue 4;

1. Mary A. McNeal, b Watson, Mo., Nov. 9, 1876; m Benj. F. Adams (1896) at Watson, Mo., issue:
   1. Lloyd Edward Adams of Kansas City; (Mary lives 2826 Cissna St., Kansas City);
   2. Donald David Adams of Kansas City

2. S. Brunette McNeal, b Watson, Mo., Apr. 3, 1878; m L. J. Updike Mar. 3, 1909 at High Creek; lives Route 1; Watson, Mo., issue 1;
   1. Leland Richard Updike of Watson, Mo.,

3. Jalley Lucene McNeal, b May 3, 1879 at Watson, Mo.; m Eugene West Feb. 21, 1907; m 2 C. C. Martin (1927); lives at 2818 Cissna St., Kansas City, Mo., issue
   1. Campbell L. West
   2. Helen West, m C. W. Smith Elder; lives River Rouge, Mich.

4. David Earl McNeal, b Watson, Mo., July 7, 1882; d June 17, 1885; buried Watson, Mo.

The Family Religion

The religious beliefs of the family have been mostly Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Lutheran (in the olden days); in short the many types of protestant beliefs have always prevailed, including Christian Science.

POLITICS

Politics for the most part have been of the Democratic party ever since that party existed. John 4 named one of his sons after Knox Polk a president of the 1850's. Exceptions to this rule have existed at times and in places by different members of the family.

For instance here in the west where the Democratic Party does not put a full ticket on at local primary elections, it is therefore necessary to register Republican to help weed out in the primaries. At fall elections the best man is usually voted for. Many Republicans of Oregon voted for Roosevelt in the last election. The reverse prevails south of the Mason-Dixon line where the Democrats have a full ticket but the Republican is unopposed in the primaries.

At this writing with the Townsend issue and Social Security legislation the main issues before the country, many members of the family will vote the Townsend ticket if one is put up; or for the candidate that backs the Townsend plan regardless of his politics. Bread and butter comes before all other issues. The 1936 campaign will be a bread and butter campaign, the present outlook indicates

The author is a registered Republican; voted in last election for President Roosevelt, a Democrat; and belongs to The Dallas Townsend Club No. 1.
APPLICATION FOR LIFE MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—WASHINGTON, D. C.

STATE: Oregon
CITY: The Dalles
NAME OF CHAPTER

NATIONAL NUMBER
(KISS OR I.O.S.) Mrs. Burt M. Anderson.

RESIDENCE OF APPLICANT OF Burt M. Anderson

Age 1618, bluff Street, The Dalles, Oregon

DESERVING OF

John McIeal

THE UNDERSIGNED HAVE INVESTIGATED AND APPROVED THE APPLICANT AND HER APPLICATION.

DATE

CHAPTER SECRETARY.

APPLICATION AND DUPLICATE RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY

Fees received by National Society.

APPLICATION RECEIVED AND APPROVED

RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY, 19

RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY, 19

ACCEPTED BY THE NATIONAL BOARD OF MANAGEMENT

RECORDING SECRETARY GENERAL

ENDORSEMENT FOR MEMBERSHIP AT LARGE:

ÚNOMINATED AND RECOMMENDED BY THE UNDERSIGNED MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY. TWO IIIES OF ENDORSEES REQUIRED, ONE OF WHICH AT LEAST MUST LIVE IN THE STATE OR TOWNS IN WHICH THE APPLICANT RESIDES, PROVIDED THERE IS A CHAPTER IN THAT TOWN, IF THERE IS NO CHAPTER AT LEAST ONE OF THE ENDORSEES MUST BE A RESIDENT IN THAT STATE.

ENDORSEES

NAME

(When filled out properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the Treasurer General, N.S.D.A.R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D.C., with the necessary fee and dues. Then approved by the National Board, one copy will be returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large, and the other will be filed with the National Society.)

Page 2.

LINEAGE

1. MRS. BURT ANDERSON—BORN OF THE AGE OF NINETEEN YEARS AND UPWARDS, HEREDITY APPLY FOR LIFE MEMBERSHIP IN THE SOCIETY, BY RIGHTS OF LINEAGE, DESCRIBED IN THE FOLLOWING LINEAGE:

BURT McNEAL: John McNeal [1], born [2], and was born in Penz., on the day of [3], 1745.

AND DIED in Hardy Co., Va., on the day of [4], 1808.

His place of residence during the Revolution was Hardy Co., Va.

I WAS BORN IN THE DALLES COUNTY OF Wasco, STATE OF Oregon.

(Please give dates by numerals, month first, and given names).

1. I AM THE DAUGHTER OF

Orvin O. McNeal
Nettie Davis

2. THE S.D. Orvin O. McNeal

3. THE S.L. Orvin O. McNeal

Martha Barnes

4. THE S.D. John McNeal (4)

5. THE S.L. John McNeal (5)

 Avgas Shad
d Lavina E. Fullen

6. THE S.D. John McNeal (2)

7. THE S.L. John McNeal (1) (Immigrant)

Elizabeth McNeals

Give below a reference to the authority for each statement of birth, marriage or death. Where reference is made to unpublished records, applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations

STATE VOLUME AND PAGE OF REPRINT OF AUTHORITY OR GIVE CERTIFICATE OF UNPUBLISHED AUTHORITY. I & 2, NO REFERENCE IS REQUIRED FOR 1ST GENERATION AND SECOND GENERATION.

3. FAMILY BIBLE IN POSSESSION OF MRS. H. McNeal, THE DALLES, Oregon.

4. HISTORY & GENEALOGY OF DESCENDANTS OF JOHN Mc Neal.

5. (1660-1765) by EM. H. McNeal; quotes Judge Lyman Chaulkey and deeds and records of Hardy Co., Va., as to wills of John McNeal (1); John McNeal (2); John McNeal (3).
THE SAID John McNeal (spells also "McDill"

(Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife.)

Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service. Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress:

Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this Society.

Page 3.

ANY WOMAN IS ELIGIBLE FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WHO IS NOT LESS THAN EIGHTEEN YEARS OF AGE, AND WHO IS DESCENDED FROM A MAN OR WOMAN WHO, WITH UNFAILING LOYALTY TO THE CAUSE OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, SERVED AS A SAILOR, OR AS A SOLDIER OR CIVIL OFFICER IN ONE OF THE SEVERAL COLONIES OR STATES, OR IN THE UNITED COLONIES OR STATES, OR AS A RECOGNIZED PATRIOT, OR RENDERED MATERIAL AID THERETO; PROVIDED THE APPLICANT IS PERSONALLY ACCEPTABLE TO THE SOCIETY.

OFFICIAL PROOF OF SERVICE MUST BE FURNISHED WITH THE APPLICATION; ALSO REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES QUOTED, TO SHOW LINE OF DESCENT, WHERE REFERENCE IS MADE TO UNPUBLISHED OR INACCESSIBLE RECORDS, THE APPLICANT MUST FILE DUPLICATE CERTIFIED COPIES ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

MY ANCESTOR'S SERVICES IN ASSISTING IN THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE DURING THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION WERE AS FOLLOWS:


John McNeal (1) also qualified as Col. of Va. Militia, 1764 according to Judge Lyman Chaulkey in his accounts of Hardy and Augusta Counties Va.

John McNeal (3) was a Veteran of the War of 1812.

Page 4.

GIVE REFERENCES BY VOLUME AND PAGE TO THE DOCUMENTARY OR OTHER AUTHORITIES FOR MILITARY RECORD:

VOL. I. D. P. Folio Page 59.

Give, if Possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married to (1) Amy Parsons AT Hardy County Va., 1775.

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

NAMES

DATES OF BIRTH

TO WHOM MARRIED, DATING IF MARRIED MORE THAN ONCE

John McNeal (3) Nov. 14, 1776 Anna Good (1800)

James McNeal

Jonathan McNeal

Ruliah McNeal

Sallie McNeal

Sidney McNeal

Jenny McNeal

Emily McNeal

Hary (Polly) McNeal

Andrew Russell

Isaac Pancake

Hannibal Pugh

David Stroveer

John Vance

Samuel Hume

THE FOLLOWING FORM OF ACKNOWLEDGEIS REQUIRED:

APPLICANT FURTHER SAYS THAT THE SAID John McNeal (2) (name of ancestor from whom eligibility is derived) IS THE ANCESTOR MENTIONED IN THE FOREGOING APPLICATION, AND THAT THE STATEMENTS HEREBefore SET FORTH ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF HER KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF.

THE APPLICANT ALSO PLEDGES Allegiance TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND AGREES TO SUPPORT ITS CONSTITUTION.

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT ____________________________

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT

THI__________________________

DAY OF ____________________________

A. D. ____________________________

SEAL

Signature of Notary.
These families are very old families in America. Research work to date has not
definitely connected up the Goods of our line to the early immigrants. Family tradition
of over 100 years standing claims that Anna Good, wife of John McNeal, the Veteran of
1812 War, was born in Penn. in 1784; was
of "Penn, Dutch or German descent"; she
spoke German; read German and smoked a Ger-
man clay pipe.

The writer has authorized Mrs. W. A. Porter of Richmond, Va. to do research
work on this Good line. To date the data found has pertained to the English Goods;
some of which went to East Tenn. to settle; but until a definite connection is
established it is useless to burden this record with uncertain data.

Much the same can be said of the Harmon(Harman) line. Three or four authors,
whose books are listed with the Goodspeed Book Co. of Boston, Mass. have wrote quite
extensively on the northern and southern branches of the Harmon families; but neither
contain sufficient data to establish a connection to our lines.

Records of both Green and Washington Counties, Tenn. have never been compiled
in Book form. Mrs. A. L. Brown of Greenville, who did some of the geanalogical work
in these pages, has compiled a marriage record down to 1800, of Green Co. but since
it is believed that neither the McNeals or Goods came to Green and Washington Counties
until about 1820 these records therefore contained no McNeal or Good marriages, Mrs.
Brown expects to continue this work. Records of these counties were not well kept, so it
is therefore quite a difficult task. The records she did compile contained the following
Harman marriages; relationship not established:—Geo. Harmon m Nancy Neall; John
Parker m Margaret Harmon; Isaac Harmon m Elizabeth Luster; Jesse Carter m Susanna Harmon; Wm. O'Neal m Marias Harmon, security by Thomas Harmon.

Some of these Harmon's seem to be sons and daughters of Thomas Harmon.

Miss Laura May Morgan of 809 W. Ave. N. of, Waukeesa, Wis., supplies this
genealogy with most of the reliable facts on both the Goods and Harmons of our families.

JOHN GOOD, b Jan. 12, 1812(possibly in Green Co. Tenn., more probably in Hardy Co. Va.)
(was the brother of ANNA GOOD who m(1800)John McNeal, Vet. War. 1812; see
McNeal genealogy) was the son of Tim. Thompson Good (the Thompson being his
great grandfather— it is believed)(mother's name not known); married July 25, 1833
SUSANNAH(Susan) Harmon, the dau. of Barbara Anna and Adam Harmon of Green Co. Tenn. b
Tenn. Oct. 30, 1816. No other brothers or sisters of John and Anna Good are known to
the family at this date.

Susan Harmon had a sister that married John McNeal (Margaret Harmon—see John
McNeal 4th); another sister that married a Breckles and had Newton and James Breckles;
a brother Ira Harmon that went to Missouri in 1835 by Flatboat with the McNeals,
later left Senora, No. with Jeff. Fullan (see Fullan, geanalogical just close of Civil War
and went to Fort Worth, Texas where he was living in 1870; Another brother Phillip
Harman who married and stayed in Tenn. but whose descendants we know nothing of; and
another brother Adam Harmon who likewise stayed in Tenn. and whom we likewise know
nothing about the descendants of. There are a great many Goods and Harmons living in
Green and Washington counties Tenn. but unfortunately they have been like most families
never taken the time to run their genealogy back, so their parentage is unknown to
them; and possible relationship unknown to us at this time.

The account of John Goods going to old Senora by Wagon in 1857 from their home
near Chuckey, Tenn. with some 10 to 30 other wagons guided by some of the McNeals who
had made the trip by Flatboat some 4 years before; will be given after the genealogy.
John Good continued to farm at Senora and Watson, No. until his death April 25, 1873.
His wife died in Grovel, Colo. but was buried at Watson, No. Jan. 25, 1868.
(John Goods sister Anna Good—McNeal died at Senora, No. 1864). Issue 14;
2. SALINA GOOD, b Nov. 10, 1855 in Tenn. m Benjamin Plasters; d Watson, No. 1914;
1. Viola Plasters; whereabouts unknown;
3. WILLIAM THOMPSON GOOD(1858-64)d single in No. of fever while cutting logs for
the family home at Senora, No. Oct. 19, 1863; believed to be named after grandfather
Good (family lived with Thompson McNeals until this house was built);
4. MARION MCDANIEL GOOD, b Wash. Co., Tenn. (near-Chucky), Mar. 2, 1840, m Elizabeth --? farmed at Watson, Mo.; died Watson 1931; issue 3:  
   1. F. Good;  
   2. John Good;  
   3. Maude Good;  

5. HARRY JAKE GOOD, b Tenn., Nov. 22, 1841, m James Odell; d Watson, Mo. 1868-71; issue 2:  
   1. L. Odell;  
   2. Nettie Odell;  

6. ADAM HORTON GOOD, b Tenn., Oct. 1, 1843, m Clarissa Harrow; lived Watson and Tarkio Mo., died 1931 at Hartford, Kansas; named after grandfather Harmon; issue 3:  
   1. Guy Good;  
   2. Nellie Good;  
   3. Gurtrude Good;  

7. ALMADA LAURA GOOD, b Chucky (Pullens Depot) near border of Wash. & Green. Co., Tenn. June 9, 1845; d and buried Detroit, Mich. Nov. 5, 1933, m 1864 Wm. Henry Horgan, b Oct. 20, 1840; m 1 --Price, a Union soldier killed in Civil War; was 12 years old when family came from Chucky to Missouri by wagon, excellent partial account of Harman published following this genealogy; knew "Great-grandmother Harmon" who lived to be age of 90 in Tenn. and could and often did walk 6 miles or more from her place to the Goods at that age to visit in their new log home before they came to Mo.; 1st husband Price m 1 Mary Bushong and had:  
   1. Louisa Morgan, b Feb. 8, 1861; (following children b on ranch at Watson):  
      1. Laura May Morgan, b Feb. 16, 1866; lives 591 W. Ave, N. Kansas City, Mo.; graduate of Lincoln College of Lincoln, Ill. and American Conservatory of Music at Chicago; attended girls school at Oskaloosa 4 years; teacher of piano; travelled in Japan; is a writer of poems for children, writes under name of "May Morgan" and many of poems set to music and sung in schools all over the U. S.; helped with this genealogy; expects to publish mother's memories; travelled extensively in the U. S. was in Oregon 1955; expects to continue research work along genealogical lines; single;  
      2. Anna Emily Morgan, b Apr. 26, 1866; lives 2889 San Pasqual St., Residents, Calif.; was missionary to Japan from 1889 to 1932; graduate of Lincoln College;  
   2. Wm. John Horgan, b July 31, 1871; buried Sonora, Mo., June 9, 1876;  
   3. Henry Winifred Horgan, b Jan. 16, 1877; d Jan. 13, 1936 at Anadarko, Okla., buried at Binger, Okla.; m Sept. 11, 1901 Delay Carpenter at Watson; made a genealogy supplied by Miss Laura (above); graduate of Columbia Missouri Law School; attorney 34 years at Anadarko, Okla.; was 32 degree Mason; issue 2:  
      1. Delay Carpenter Morgan, b Jan. 19, 1904; 1st Attorney at Anadarko, Okla.;  
      2. Horace Craig Morgan, b May 6, 1907; is writer of poems for children, writes under name of "May Morgan" and many of poems set to music and sung in schools all over the U. S.; helped with this genealogy; expects to continue research work along genealogical lines; single;  
   4. Edith Evelyn, b July 24, 1909; m Russell Potter;  
   5. Elizetl Horgan Morgan, b Nov. 2, 1910;  

8. ANDREW JACKSON GOOD, b Tenn., Mar. 9, 1847, m Lott Watts; lived at Watson issue 5:  
   1. Winifred Good;  
   2. Clifford Good;  
   3. Pearl Good;  
   4. Ethel Good;  
   5. Blanca Good;  

9. PHOEBE ANN GOOD, b Nov. 5, 1849 in Tenn.; m Lott Watts; lived at Watson; issue 8:  
   1. Amy Watts; deceased;  
   2. Ada Watts; deceased;  
   4. Olozo Watts; lives at Prince Albert, Canada;  
   5. Chas. Watts; deceased;  

10. ELBERT GOOD, b Apr. 4, 1851 in Tenn.; m Martha Barnhardt; lived at Watson, Mo., 1st name;  
   1. May Good;  
   2. Gertrude Good;  
   3. Crawford Good of St. Joseph, Mo.;  

11. and 12; Infants, buried in Mo.;  

12. SERENA(Rene) ELIZABETH GOOD, b Tenn. Apr. 4, 1853, m Geo. Bowers, d 1879; lives at 4200 W. Lloyd St. Milwaukee, Wis.; was 4 yrs. old when family came to Mo.;  
   1. Amy Watts; deceased;  

13. MARIE ELIZABETH GOOD, b Tenn. Apr. 4, 1853, m Geo. Bowers, d 1879; lives at 4200 W. Lloyd St. Milwaukee, Wis.; was 4 yrs. old when family came to Mo.;  
   1. Amy Watts; deceased;  
   2. Emma Watts; deceased;  
   3. Ethel Watts; ——Edson; lives 5624 Olive St. St. Joseph, Mo.;  
   4. John Watts; lives at Prince Albert, Canada;  
   5. Chas. Watts; deceased;  

14. MILDRED GOOD, b Tenn., Mar. 9, 1847, m Lott Watts; lived at Watson, issue 5:  
   1. Amy Watts; deceased;  
   2. Ada Watts; deceased;  
   4. Olozo Watts; lives at Prince Albert, Canada;  
   5. Chas. Watts; deceased;  

15. SEREDA(Anna) ELIZABETH GOOD, b Tenn., Apr. 4, 1853, m Geo. Bowers, d 1879; lives at 4200 W. Lloyd St. Milwaukee, Wis.; was 4 yrs. old when family came to Mo.;  
   1. Amy Watts; deceased;  
   2. Emma Watts; deceased;  
   3. Ethel Watts; ——Edson; lives 5624 Olive St. St. Joseph, Mo.;
On January 15, 1936 I received a very fine letter from Miss Laura May Morgan, together with the Good genealogy, of which I quote parts:

This data I have made out for you is much mixed up. I have not had time to assemble it in order. The facts are there. You can do the assembling.

Uncle Green (Chas. Good) sent his information to Aunt Rena (13 above) and she sent it on to me but added nothing to it, not even the birth dates of her four boys. She was sick at the time and thinks this business of hunting up information about long-dead ancestors is foolishness anyway.

My brother had an item. You wanted the names of Susannah Good's parents, Barbara Anne Herman and Adam Harman. You see there is a question mark after Adam; but Aunt Rena, too, said she thought Grandma Good named her first child Barbara after her mother; and one of her sons after Adam her father. Probably they named William Thompson their first son after Grandpa Good's father. Thompson may have been Grandpa's mother's maiden name?

The picture you sent is Grandpa Good (John Good). He looked much younger than he was when the photo I am sending was taken, same hollow cheeks, same ears, same chin and broad forehead. I am also sending Grandma's picture. Please return them, they are all we have in the family. They were evidently taken shortly before Grandpa died.

I wish I had known of Chucky (Tenn.) when I was near by in North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky in 1928; but I did not know near what town to look for my ancestors' birthplace then.

Cordially yours,
Laura May Morgan.

Extracts from Memoirs of Amanda Laura Good Morgan
by Laura May Morgan

My mother wrote a memory book after she was seventy-five years old. I am expecting to have it published if possible, so I cannot let you have the manuscript now. It is most vivid and interesting—her memories of her childhood in East Tenn., the trip by covered wagon to Missouri, the life there before, through, and after the Civil War. I've been re-reading it and find a few reminiscences you can use.

She began to remember at 4 years. The first old log house at the foot of Bald Mt. lived in that house six years. Some of the cousins spent the night with them. Cousin Phronia McNeal one of them—staying over Sunday. She and Phronia picked cherries and seeded them, spreading them on shingles in the sun on the top log of the new blacksmith shop grandfather Good was building, to dry and sweeten. As fast as the cherries withered and sweetened, Phronia slipped them and ate them, Mother says. "I got so mad at her I was glad when she went home," and I thought I would never see her again for soon after that her father moved to Mo. and my father moved out house timbers and hewed logs for a big new house. So much for Phronia. Of course they lived for years in Watson and saw each other often in later years.

She went to school to her brother Thompson until they all moved to Mo. He taught singing too in the evenings. Nashville was the first city the children ever saw and the street cars, drawn by mules were a rare sight, so were toll gates and big bridges, and ferries. She says there were nine families, thirteen wagons in the train. Uncle Adam Good was interviewed at Hartford Kansas a few years ago on some kind of an anniversary occasion and he said a 30 wagon train. It may be they joined other people on the way. She speaks of a guide going with them, one who had come back from Sonora to show them the way, but says he wasn't so much help, having gone out on boats from Chattanooga—on a flat boat—rowing down the Tennessee river until about 30 miles as he took a steam boat. I judge he was one of your family party. "Brother Thomas" kept a diary of that journey, but it is lost. She says he died of typhoid fever. I remember how often he spoke of the visions he had before he died—as people often do have when they die of starvation or a severe wasting disease. She speaks of her father and her two elder brothers and all the difficulties they had on the long trek to Missouri. Finally they camped on the banks of the Maumee River, (used to be about a mile east of Watson, but is no longer there), while their guide went on home to Sonora to tell the folks they were coming. A child died in camp that night. Next morning "my uncle, the father of the girl who helped my cherries" came. We were to go to his house. She tells how good they were to the weary travelers.
and I suppose she was glad to see even young Phoebe Kolace. She says "This Uncle had a double family of his own." "His first wife was mother's sister, and there were three first cousins, and five by his second wife." The child that died was buried. Her father finally got part of one of her Uncle's houses—not the one who first took them in.—an Uncle with a huge house and but three in the family.

It was such a record breaking cold winter that Grandpa Good vowed he'd move to Texas in the spring, but he changed his mind and decided to put all the money he'd brought from Tenn. into a farm. So he laid on the table, as Aunt Rena said, fourteen hundred dollars in gold and silver—all he'd saved in Tenn., and brought to Mo. This happened in Sonora, Mo. Grandma scolded Grandpa for not requiring an abstract, but he thought all men, especially preachers, were as honest as he himself was, and he lost the savings of his life, not being able to get a clear title to the land. Mother says he and his boys went in debt for oxen, broke raw prairies land, raised crops, sold them, bought more steers, broke more land etc., etc. Finally they contracted for 160 acres at $25 an acre. (All the cheap land being taken before they arrived in Mo.). Malaria made them all miserable, typhoid was common, too but five boys survived and five girls. Grandpa later had sheep and hogs. I slept under home spun woolen blankets Grandma gave mother, made from Grandpa's wool, woven by Grandma. I have a precious little piece left.—so soft and warm. Grandpa wished each of his children would marry and have ten children. He longed to be a grandfather to a hundred children, but though they all married, not one had more than five. Mother had five, Uncle Adam, three, Uncle Marion, three, Uncle Jack five, Uncle Elbert three, Uncle Green (Charles) three, Aunt Jennie none, Aunt Ellen five, Aunt Rena, four, Aunt Phoebe, five.

Mother says Grandma left $2500 to each girl, Aunt Rena says $1000. Mother took the side of the Union in the Civil War. Her parents were strongly for the South and forbid her the house. She staid with friends and made a gorgeous flag for the Union Army. When the two older brothers were about to be drafted, their father advised them to enlist on the Union side which they did.

Mother had a whirl wind courtship and marriage to a young Union soldier—Price. It lasted one week, when he was called to join his regiment and was killed immediately. She was seventeen then. Then nineteen years old she was married to William Henry Morgan, on March 13, 1864.

The McKee family went to Missouri from Tennessee—
by Flatter in 1853, went from Scott County, Tennessee
and to Missouri from Rock Springs, Cuming County.
The BROYLES and WILHOIT families trace back to Germany. Johannes Broyles is the original immigrant and "Father" of all the many hundreds of thousands of Broyles; Broyl; Bryol; Bryoll; Briel; Briel; Briell in America today.

Likewise Michael Wilhoit is the "father" of the many hundreds of thousands of Wilhoits; Wilhite; Wilhite; Wilhoite; Wilhoite in America today.

Both of these lines are related to the descendants of the John McNeal (4th); James McNeal (4th) and Sarah Bulle McNeal (4th), generation, who married Stephen Moore and being thus connected makes all the thousands of Wilhoits in the U. S. and the Broyles all cousins to the many hundreds of McNeal descendants of these three lines; the writer therefore feels justified in adding these lines as "allied lines by marriages".

To commence first with the Broyles line, the first material on which was received from our cousin Dr. A. L. Keith, professor of Greek and other subjects in the University of South Dakota at Vermillion, S. D. Dr. Keith has studied these two lines for more than 30 years; made trips into Virginia looking over courthouse records; reading Virginia histories; and is the foremost authority in America today on the Broyles; Wilhoit; Yager; Garr; Citron; Janes; Pringle; Irwin; McFarland; Johnson; Taylor; Harned; Porter; Smallwood; Cox; Crook; McGerty; Yager; Clore-Clore; Kobenz, has published histories on some of these lines; is preparing others for publication including the Broyles-Wilhoit lines; has published in the Williams and Marys College Quarterly in the July 1917—April 1918 an account of "the German Colony of 1717", a copy of which was obtained from the University of Chicago thru the kindness of the librarian of that institution, and a portion of which I quote below:

Twenty German families from Alsace, Palatinate and Hesse vicinity, seeking to escape the persecutions of the French, secured passage on a boat for America. Their boat was detained in England for some time (6 Mo.) because its captain (Scott) had been thrown in prison for debt, but was finally released; but the provisions with which the emigrants had stocked themselves for the long voyage ran low, so that many of them perished on the road over.

They had intended to join their fellow countrymen in Penn., but adverse wind storms drove them south to the shores of Virginia. The Captain’s heart had not been softened by his own recent experience, so he sought to replenish himself at the expense of the friendless Germans; and claimed that they had not paid their passage money (which claim may have been true) owing to the fact that the voyage had taken more than the usual time, the no fault of their own; and he refused to allow them to land until Gov. Spotswood of Va. gave him the amount demanded for passage. The Governor, before doing this, secured the assent of the Germans to a contract, which they apparently did not fully understand.

He established them at or near Germanna, where the 1714 colony was already located. It was here, until 1724, that they worked for Gov. Spotswood as indentured servants. That period is described as one of great hardships. In 1724 they attempted to escape from bondage, but Col. Spotswood sued them and compelled them to work another year. They actually labored 8 years to gain their freedom. In 1725 they moved up the Robinson river, in present Madison Co. Va. ——see Madison Co. Va. history following.

The families were as follows, as records of suits with Gov. Spotswood shows; Conrad Amberger (Auberge); Andrew Bellenger; Matthias Blankenbacher; Nicholas Blankenbacher; JOHN BROYL (Broyles); Michael Clore; Michael Cooper (Cyrus); Zirskus; Fleshman; Michael Holt; Michael Keifer (Cefier); Gyrachus (Zirskus); Michael Smith; Henry Snider; Michael Utz; Wilhoit; Jacob Broyoll; (not old enough to be counted as head of family in 1717); stated on their importation papers April 5, 1726, that they had come over about 9 years before "with Capt. Scott", who apparently by this time was receiving plenty of notoriety for his unjust action of selling the Germans in bondage. There may have been other "free Lances" with the above families of 1717.

By 1734 court records show the following additional names Michael WILHIT (Wilhoit) patented 289 A. Sept 1723. (Nicholas Yager's wife supposed to be a sister of John Wilhoit), End of Question.
were again prevailed upon to rebuild the city, being promised liberty of conscience public expense, until they could be shipped off to Ireland or the Colonies, Christ\-night. Upon the retreat of the French army, the inhabitants was taken a second time by the French, wholaid the inhabitants under heavy contri~

have believed that promises made to heretics should not be observed, began to per­

had been several
distressed Palatines, persecuted by their prince and plundered by a foreign enemy, and exemption from taxes for 30 years. After sometime the elector, who seems to

fled to England, about 6,000 of them, for protection, in consequence of encourage­

of Heidelberg and put 500 of the inhabitants to the sword. In the year 1654, the

were naturally in all the lands therabouts, and in the other parts of the country, but also from the Spanish, French, Italian and German vintners."—HUGH JONES' PRESENT

Tilly, the imperial general, took the city

of Hanover town, in Va. above the falls of the James river. Hot well pleased with the

situation of these people, and think, if there is such a thing as happiness in this life, they enjoy it. Far from the bustle of the world, they love in the most
delightful climate and richest soil imaginable. They are every where surrounded with

This famous town consists of Col.

Spotswood's enchanted castle on one side of the street, and a baker's dozen of

po. of N. C. was increased near the beginning of the 18th cen. by 2 small colonies of Protestants, French & Germans. A colony of French Huguenots, encouraged by King 711fllz, had come to America in the year 1680, and settled themselves at the

The German colony from Heidelberg and its vicinity on the Rhine. These unfortunate people had suffered persecution from time to time because they could not

had come to America in the year 1680, and settled themselves at the

Rockingham and Shenandoah Counties are inhabited by many of German origin, who still speak the language of their ancestors, Shenandoah Valley, in the vicinity of

But they possess what many princes would give half their dominions for—health, contentment, and tranquillity of mind,"—HO}3'S COL. OF Va., p3468.

in 1707. They were sober, frugal, industrious planters, and in a short time became independent citizens.

for their children. These are encouraged to change their religious opinions, so as to be in constant agreement with the ruling prince. The elector Palatine Fredrick II., embraced the Luthern faith. Fredrick III

HARRISONBURG, was almost exclusively settled by Germans from Pennsylvania, prior to 1748. A traveler through this part of Virginia, during the French and Indian

the lands they first occupied, and the greater part of the Orange County was taken unappropriated, they removed to the southward and settled themselves upon the Trent river, with

The po. of N. C. was increased near the beginning of the 18th cen. by 2 small colonies of Protestants, French & Germans. A colony of French Huguenots, encouraged by King 711fllz, had come to America in the year 1680, and settled themselves at the

the lands they first occupied, and the greater part of Orange County was taken unappropriated, they removed to the southward and settled themselves upon the Trent river, with

They are subject to few diseases, are generally robust, and live in perfect liberty. They know no wants, and are acquainted with but few vices. Their inexperience of

They know no wants, and are acquainted with but few vices. Their inexperience of elegancies of life precludes any regret that they have not the means of enjoying

The German colony from Heidelberg and its vicinity on the Rhine. These unfortunate people had suffered persecution from time to time because they could not

The po. of N. C. was increased near the beginning of the 18th cen. by 2 small colonies of Protestants, French & Germans. A colony of French Huguenots, encouraged by King 711fllz, had come to America in the year 1680, and settled themselves at the

The German colony from Heidelberg and its vicinity on the Rhine. These unfortunate people had suffered persecution from time to time because they could not

The po. of N. C. was increased near the beginning of the 18th cen. by 2 small colonies of Protestants, French & Germans. A colony of French Huguenots, encouraged by King 711fllz, had come to America in the year 1680, and settled themselves at the
years in America, and had obtained some knowledge of the country. (Note: Michell was employed by the Canton of Bern in Switzerland, to search for a large tract of vacant land on the frontiers of Penn., Va., or Carolina, to which they might send a colony. He spent some years in exploring the country. There was no scarcity of mountainous land, such as these people were accustomed to, but they desisted from the project.)

The lords proprietors of Carolina had agreed with these gentlemen, April, 1706, that ten thousand acres of land should be laid off for them in one body, between Hauuse and Cape Fear, they paying twenty shillings for every hundred acres, and six-pence of the yearly quit-rent. The Surveyor General was also instructed to lay off an additional tract of one hundred thousand acres, which was to be reserved twelve years. One of them was to be specified by a title, when he should pay the usual price for five thousand acres of land. De Graffenried made the purchase and was created a baron. This company, having secured the lands, wished to make them productive by settling them with tenants; and the poor Palatines presented themselves as an object of speculation. Commissioners had been appointed by the Queen to collect and receive money for the use of the Palatinos, and to provide them with settlements. Graffenried and Michell covenanted with these commissioners, that they would transport to North Carolina six hundred and fifty of the Palatines (about one hundred families), that they would lay off for each family, two hundred and fifty acres of land, to be held five years without cost, and from that period at the annual rent of twenty-five shillings per acre. The Palatines were to be supplied twelve months with necessary provisions, and the houses and barns were to be furnished gratis, with tools sufficient for building houses. It was also stipulated that, within four months from their arrival, they should be provided with a certain number of cows, hogs and sheep, which were to be paid for at the end of seven years; and half the remaining issue was to be returned in lieu of interest.

The commissioners allowed five pounds sterling per head, for transporting the Palatines; and those people, who had each of them, young and old, received twenty shillings of the charitable collections, made throughout the kingdom, lodged that money in the hands of Graffenried and Michell, to be returned to them in Carolina. The Palatines arrived in Dec., 1706, at the confluence of the rivers Hauuse and Trent, where they erected temporary shelters until they could be put in possession of their lands. The place on which they encamped was called New Bern, from Bern in Switzerland, where Graffenried was born. The Palatines had to much reason to complain of their landlords; for Graffenried, in whose name the lands were taken up, returned to Switzerland without giving them a title to their settlements. He mortgaged the lands to Thomas Pollock for eight hundred pounds sterling; and they passed to the heirs of that gentleman.

The Palatines in the meantime, being industrious and living in a country where land was plenty and cheap, increased in number and acquired property. After many years, upon their petition to the king, there in some measure indemnified, by a grant of land, ten thousand acres, free from quit-rents for ten years. F.666

Queen Anne, who well understood the policy of retaining her own subjects at home, encouraged the emigration of Germans, sent some of those whom she had invited in 1708 and 1709, to Virginia; settled them above the falls of the Rappahannock river, in Spottsylvania county, where they commenced a town, called Germanna. The locality was unpropitious. They moved some miles further up the river, "where they soon drove well." From this settlement further up the river, they spread into several counties in Virginia, and into North Carolina.

Shenandoak and Rockingham county in Virginia were settled by Germans from Pennsylvania, prior to 1746. Many of their descendants still speak the German language.

When George Washington and others were surveying lands in that part of Virginia, in April, 1748; they were attended with a great company of people, men, women and children, who followed through the woods—"they would never speak English; but when spoken to, they will spoke Dutch (German)."

In 1660, King William sent a large body of French Protestants to Virginia. In 1669, another body of six hundred Huguenots came to Virginia, under Philip De Richbourg, and were assigned lands on the south side of James River about twenty miles from the present site of Richmond.

Some of the names of the Huguenots have been laid down, such as Chatelin, David, Knorf, Dykar, Neirm, Duroy, Bilbo, Detel, Bonel, Harstin, Allalige, Villain, Soblet Trougouet, Louchadou, Gaspier, Ploquoy, Avis, Euston, Saeul, Soligre, Tivocin, Mallet, Dubril, Gembrel, Retabbile, Duvvr, Bernard, Jeant, Perin, Leocy, Benduret, Goin, Foro, Fane, Jean, Ancou, London, Stanfor, Forqueran, Roberd, Brian, Duoe, Don, Bingle, Benc, Lessour, Timon, Trent, Nut, Narcis, Jardin.

The Germans were principally farmers. They depended more upon themselves than upon others. They wielded the mattock, the axe and the maul, and by the power of strong arms rooted up the grubs, removed saplings, felled the majestic oaks, laid low the towering hickory; prostrated, where they grew, the walnut, poplar, chestnut, cleared such as suited the purpose, into rails for fences—"perservered unwiritingly until the forest was changed into arable field. They were those of whom Governor Thomas said,1738: "This Province has been for some years the asylum of the distressd Protestants of the Palatines, and other parts of Germany; and, I believe, it may
THE GERMAN SETTLEMENT IN N. C. — 1731

truly said, that the present flourishing condition of it is in a great measure owing to the industry of those people; it is not altogether the fertility of the soil, but the number and industry of the people, that makes a country flourish." — COL. Secr. P 320.

England understood well the true policy to increase the number of the people in her American colonies; she retained at home her own subjects, encouraged the immigration of Germans; by this England was the gainer, without any diminution of her inhabitants.

unanswerable as it may seem, it was this class of Germans, that were so much feared, "whoses numbers from Germany at this rate, would soon produce a German colony here, and perhaps such a one as Britain once received from Saxony in the fifth century."

The great influx of these Immigrants began about the year 1707. Since then thousands of Germans, Swiss and others bade their friends adieu, left their Fatherland, their homes—"the heart where soft affections dwell,"—for this foreign country. So vast became their numbers in Pennsylvania, as to excite public attention, as early as 1717, and finally, to lead the provincial Council to adopt, Sept. 1727, and enforce the following Resolution:

"That the masters of vessels, importing Germans and others from the continent of Europe, shall be examined whether they have leave granted them by the Court of Great Britain for the importation of these foreigners, and that a list be taken of all these people, their several occupations, and place from whence they came, and shall be further examined touching their intentions in coming hither, and that a writing be drawn up for them to sign, declaring their allegiance and subjection to the King of Great Britain, and fidelity to the Proprietary of this Province, and that they will remain themselves peaceably towards all His Majesty's subjects, and observe and conform to the Laws of England and of the Government of Pennsylvania,

—COL. Secr. III. pp 329, 283.

Lists were taken by the masters of vessels, and attested as being "exact and true." These are still preserved in the Secretary's Office at Harrisburg. Many of them are in manuscript. All have been carefully examined by the Editor. For convenience of reference, the Lists are designated in this Collection, as A, B, C.

A. The master's or captain's Lists contain the names of all the male passengers above the age of sixteen, and some of them, the names of all the passengers, if any had died, or were sick, on the arrival of the ship, they are marked accordingly.

B. This List contains all the names of males above the age of sixteen, who were made to repeat and subscribe the Declaration of allegiance, with their own hands, if they could write, if they could not, the name was written by a clerk, and the qualified person made his mark. Lists A and B are preserved in detached papers.

C. This List is an autograph duplicate of B, signed in the same way, and is preserved in Book No.

Sept. 11, 1731. Palatines imported in the ship Pennsylvania Merchant, Jno. Stoddard, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Dover. — COL. Secr. III. p. 415. males, fifty-seven above sixteen, thirty-three under sixteen. (Ludwig Wilholt, Listed)

Sept. 27, 1740. Palatines imported in the ship Lydia, James Allen, Commander from Rotterdam, last from Dover—in all 150. (John Arnold, Listed)

Aug. 30, 1745. Foreigners imported in the ship Francis and Elizabeth, George North, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes, (Henry Good, Listed)

Aug. 25, 1746. Foreigners imported in the Brigantine Mary, John Mason, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (Martin Arnold, Listed)

Sept. 30, 1745. Foreigners imported on the ship Robert and Alice, Harly Cusack, Commander, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (John Arnold, Listed)


HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY, VIRGINIA, By CLAUDE LINDSAY YOUNG. (1826)

The history of America may be divided into four distinct, yet overlapping epochs as follows: I. Discovery, 2. Colonization, 3. Americanization, 4. Industrialization. (Genealogy originated from Genesis.

The first Virginia Settlement was Jamestown Island in 1607. Then Tobacco plantations. First Counties—1634—1645—were Spotsylvania—founded in 1721; Orange—1734; Culpeper—1737; Madison. 1735; Monticello. Villages on the Rapidan River of Culpeper and Madison Counties, also Flashman's Run on Appomattox River.

Valleys now known as Madison discovered in 1669, by John Lederer, a German physician. Expedition of the Knights of the Golden Hosehoe, made by Governor Spotswood in 1718.

It was in the year 1717 that a little band of Germans left Germany attempting to make their way to Pennsylvania. The vessel was imprisoned for several weeks because of cause, at London. By this delay part of the ship's provisions was consumed while in port so that many of the passengers died of hunger while crossing the Atlantic. The remainder never reached Pennsylvania, for a storm arose and they were driven south, landing on the shores of Virginia. Here they were sold by the captain.
The ship in order to pay their transportation charges. They were bought by Governor Spotswood and became his indentured servants. He settled them on the South side of the Rapidan River near Germanna, in what is now Orange County, where he three years before had established a German reform colony consisting of twelve families from Mainz-Siegen.

Of the colony of 1717 eight of the colonists are known: They were Christopher Zimmerman, Matthaeus (Michael) Smith, Michael Cocks, Andrew Mooror, Henry Snider, Christopher Paulor or Parlor (later known as Selier, Barler and Barlow), Hans Herran Burger (Harmsburger), and John Motz. The other twelve of this colony are, probably, Conrad Amburger, Balthasar Blankenboker, Michael Blankenboker, Michael Clore, George Sheible, George Meyer, Michael Keifer, Michael Holt, George Uts, Zacharias Fleshman and Andrew Allenger. The last twelve named and Nicholas Yager, John Broyles, Philip Paulits, Henry Snider, Michael Smith, and Michael Cocks were sued in the courts of Spotsylvania in 1724 for their passage money.

From all accounts the number of families in this German colony must have been at least twenty-four. The particular locality from which they came is not known, but from the naturalization papers of Nicholas Yager and his son Adam, we are informed that the former was a native of Hess and that the latter was born near Dusseldorf in the Dukedom of Newburg, Germany. In the Moravian diaries it is said they came from Wartemburg. The Reverend Casper Stover, one of the pastors of this congregation of German Lutherans, states that they were from Alsace, the Palatinate.

The chief cause of the immigration of this colony to America was persecution. In a few words the condition of Germany at this time was as follows: The wars of Louis XIV and that of the Spanish Succession had almost exhausted Germany, and especially those people along the border. In addition to the wars the extravagance of the rulers and the contention that existed between the different religious sects caused the colonists to sail to the New World; among those who emigrated we find the colony of 1717.

Governor Spotswood employed these Germans in his iron mines near Germanna and also at odd times they did a little farming; this proved of great assistance to them in the future. Their lot was a sad and bitter one at Germanna, and at last they decided to seek land of their own. They pushed out into the wilderness and found the land which they desired, on the banks of the Robinson river and White Oak Run in Madison (then Spotsylvania County). In moving from Germanna to their future home they moved up the Rapidan river, crossing this stream, according to tradition, at the old German Ford just below Madison Hills. They pushed on towards the mountains in the distance and at last came to a halt and settled on both sides of the Robinson river and White Oak Run within a circle with a radius of about eight miles.

The place of their new settlement is described in old records as being at "Smith's Island" for White Oak Run was first called "Island Run," because there was an island near its mouth. All of the deeds of this period are described by their position on Island Run.

All the colonists did not move at the same time. Tradition had preserved thirteen surnames which are said to be of the first settlers. They are: Ayler, Blankenbaker, carpenter, Zimmerman, Crigler, Pinkas, Hoffman, Clore, Yager, Uts, Hayland, Southor, Orieuler and Waesberg. However, new settlers continued to arrive, and within eight years this colony numbered about one hundred.

The time of the removal of the first German settlers to what is now Madison cannot be fixed definitely; however, it was not earlier than 1724 and not later than 1726. From the information, that may be procured, we may conclude that the migration began to take place in 1724. One of the sources to which we may refer in this matter is an order taken from the court order books of Spotsylvania County giving some Germans the privilege of making roads; the one, to clear one from the ferry at Germanna to Smith's Island up to the Rapidan; the other, to lay out and make the most convenient road for the so-called German Mountain road. From this order we would base the settlement of the colony about 1725.

The names of the Germans who first patented land on the Robinson river and White Oak Run are: Zacarias Fleshman, Henry Snider, John and Michael Tower or Turner (Douglass Turner or Turner), Matthias Blankenbaker, Nicholas Blankenbaker, Balthasar Blankenbaker, John Frail (Brycles), George Uts, George Sheible, Nicholas Yager, Christopher Zimmerman, Michael Smith, Jacob Crigler, Michael Clore, Michael Cocks, George Meyer, George Woodoff, Matthias Boltor, Michael Keifer, "Ailman Claiborne (Carponator)" and Michael Holt, Two days labor John Motz and John Ramsburger, bought land, these patents were dated June 24, 1724. Then on Sept. 28, 1728, the following persons patented land: Michael Holt, "Ailman Carpenter, John House, John Thomas, Christopher Zimmerman, Jacob Broyles, Thomas Hayland, George Woods, Michael Cook, Zacarias Fleshman, Peter Fleshman, Frederick Scholer, Robert Turner, Michael Cottler (Crierl), and Thomas Wright. (Page 42).

The following settlers patented land later: Jacob Holsclaw, Sept. 27, 1728; John Hoffman, Sept. 28, 1726; Edward Allenger, (South side of Deep Run) 1735; George Long, Sept. 17, 1731; Patties Blankenbaker, March 8, 1728; John Michael Stolze, April 11, 1738; Conrad Amburger, John Carpenter and Joseph Bloodworth, June 20, 1734;
Minute Men"and carried rattlesnake emblem, "Liberty or Death", Don't tread on me".

At the convention of March 20, 1775, Patrick Henry without a pastor. There is no evidence that these people had church before they moved present site successively in three counties Orange, Culpeper and Madison, and its moved that Virginia be put in a state of defense and in support of this resolution American colonies separated from England.

Passed, Dec. 4, 1792, but did not take effect until May 1, 1793. When Madison was formed, the county the state required that each county be divided into districts and that each district be an equal number of votes, according to the population (page 59).

The first Post Office was established in Madison Court House, Jan. 1, 1801. (p60) The Revolutionary War (page 62), its cause "Taxation without Representation".

James and John Slaughter (probably father of William), Served as Justice of Madison County Court (page 64). At the convention of March 20, 1775, Patrick Henry moved that Virginia be put in a state of defense and in support of this resolution he delivered his immortal speech, ending the words with "Give me liberty or give me death". He led the first Militia on Fort Williamsburg. They were called "Culpeper Hunting shirts (green) said on breasts "Liberty or Death". He fought Battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk. It was the first battle fought on Virginia soil, taking place on Dec. 9, 1775. During the war Culpeper organized eight companies of eighty-four men each, one led by George Slaughter. They served with George Washington in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. Evident that they were with Washington when he made his memorable crossing of the Delaware.

The war of 1812—Huster rolls kept mostly of men who were drafted—none volunteer David Tilhoit and J. W. Garrs (descendant of John Garr) were listed as serving (p68)

The Hebron Church (page 94) was organized by the German colony of 1717 who had emigrated from Germanna, and a few years before from Holland (Germany). The old buildings existed and that it stood where the present church stands. It was supposed have been built about 1726; it was of unhewn logs; there were openings for windows, but no glass; the floor and benches were made of puncheons.

In 1725 they sent two of their number to Germany to seek a pastor (Michael Cook and Zacharias Fleshman) but they returned unsuccessful. About this time a church was for a long time known as the "Old Dutch Church". It has stood at its present site successively in three counties Orange, Culpeper and Madison, and its congregation lived there while the land was still in Spotsylvania County.

The church is the oldest of the Lutheran faith in Virginia, and also the South. The original part of the building is the oldest Lutheran church in the United States. The Germans who started it moved to Madison county (then Spotsylvania) about 1725. The Rev. Casper Stoever in his account of this German colony, claims to have been the first pastor and says that for 16 years before his arrival these Lutherns were without a pastor. There is no evidence that these people had church before they moved to Madison County. Their first services after arriving on this wilderness near the Robinson river, were held by Laymen in a stockade that was built as a protection against the Indians. (J.J. Huddle "History of the Hebron Lutheran Church").

In 1728, landing in Penn., where he labored before he came to Va., and informs us through a pamphlet, that has written on the history of his congregation, that the number of souls at the beginning was 300, and tells us his salary was 3000 lbs. of tobacco (about $40). Rev. Stoever died in 1739, and Rev. Samuel King became pastor.

The law extended over a much wider field than now and also looked after the morals of the people. Every one was compelled to attend Church, and the Church of England was the parish Episcopal. (T 44). Madison was a part of Orange County for 14 years (1734-48). The enumeration for the population was taken in 1790, two years before Madison was separated from Culpeper County.

George Washington was appointed Surveyor of Culpeper County in 1749, and held the office for three years.

Adam Broyle (Brolle) patented land in Culpeper County in 1772.

The official records of the county have been destroyed by fire. Much information about the county can be found in the "History of Culpeper County, Virginia" by J. W. Garrs.

Adam Broyle (Brolle) patented land in Culpeper County in 1772. Adam Broyle (Broile) patented land in Culpeper County in 1772.

The act for the division of Culpeper and the formation of Madison County was passed, Dec. 4, 1792, but did not take effect until May 1, 1793. When Madison was formed, the county the state required that each county be divided into districts and that each district be an equal number of votes, according to the population.

James and John Slaughter (probably father of William), Served as Justice of Madison County Court. At the convention of March 20, 1775, Patrick Henry moved that Virginia be put in a state of defense and in support of this resolution he delivered his immortal speech, ending the words with "Give me liberty or give me death". He led the first Militia on Fort Williamsburg. They were called "Culpeper Hunting shirts (green) said on breasts "Liberty or Death". He fought Battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk. It was the first battle fought on Virginia soil, taking place on Dec. 9, 1775. During the war Culpeper organized eight companies of eighty-four men each, one led by George Slaughter. They served with George Washington in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. Evident that they were with Washington when he made his memorable crossing of the Delaware.

The war of 1812—Huster rolls kept mostly of men who were drafted—none volunteer David Tilhoit and J. W. Garrs (descendant of John Garr) were listed as serving. The Hebron Church (page 94) was organized by the German colony of 1717 who had emigrated from Germanna, and a few years before from Holland (Germany). The old church was for a long time known as the "Old Dutch Church". It has stood at its present site successively in three counties Orange, Culpeper and Madison, and its congregation lived there while the land was still in Spotsylvania County.

The church is the oldest of the Lutheran faith in Virginia, and also the South. The original part of the building is the oldest Lutheran church in the United States. The Germans who started it moved to Madison county (then Spotsylvania) about 1725. The Rev. Casper Stoever in his account of this German colony, claims to have been the first pastor and says that for 16 years before his arrival these Lutherns were without a pastor. There is no evidence that these people had church before they moved to Madison County. Their first services after arriving on this wilderness near the Robinson river, were held by Laymen in a stockade that was built as a protection against the Indians. (J.J. Huddle "History of the Hebron Lutheran Church").

In 1725 they sent two of their number to Germany to seek a pastor (Michael Cook and Zacharias Fleshman) but they returned unsuccessful. About this time a church was for a long time known as the "Old Dutch Church". It has stood at its present site successively in three counties Orange, Culpeper and Madison, and its congregation lived there while the land was still in Spotsylvania County.

The church is the oldest of the Lutheran faith in Virginia, and also the South. The original part of the building is the oldest Lutheran church in the United States. The Germans who started it moved to Madison county (then Spotsylvania) about 1725. The Rev. Casper Stoever in his account of this German colony, claims to have been the first pastor and says that for 16 years before his arrival these Lutherns were without a pastor. There is no evidence that these people had church before they moved to Madison County. Their first services after arriving on this wilderness near the Robinson river, were held by Laymen in a stockade that was built as a protection against the Indians. (J.J. Huddle "History of the Hebron Lutheran Church").

In 1728, landing in Penn., where he labored before he came to Va., and informs us through a pamphlet, that has written on the history of his congregation, that the number of souls at the beginning was 300, and tells us his salary was 3000 lbs. of tobacco (about $40). Rev. Stoever died in 1739, and Rev. Samuel King became pastor.
Social Customs—Page 123.

People of this period (men) wore knee trousers; powdered wigs; travelled either on foot or horseback; had open fireplaces to do all cooking on, mostly done by slave women who attended to the household tasks; and they had quilting bees, rug making and all kinds of social events held at homes, not public halls.

Deeds and Records of Madison County, taken from Culpeper County records:
- Michael Wilholt (Wilhite) 1728;
- Michael Clore 1728;
- Michael Clore 1726;
- David Campbell 1749;
- Adam Garr 1762;
- Zacharias Flashman 1726;
- Church records 1735;
- David Campbell 1749; (Church lists Michael Wilhite)
- Peter Fleshman 1728; (Church lists Zacharias Fleshmann)
- Michael Cook 1726; (Church lists Michael Wilhite)

From 1748 to 1792 Madison County was Culpeper County.

Naturalization Papers
- Courney Broyles; Tobias Wilhite; John Wilhite
- Robinson River Baptist Church Records

Deed Books 1792–95:
- Moses Broyles to Stephen Fisher and Henry Price; Micah Broyles to Benj. Smith
- Peter Fleshman to Andrew Garr; John Early to George Wilholt; Zachal Early to Geo.
- Wilholt; Julius Hunt to Phillip Slaughter; Thomas Pratt to Phillip Slaughter; Lewis Wilholt to Elias Cristler; Tobias Wilholt to Jesse Wilholt

Civil War Veterans:

First School in Madison County—Va.

Was established by the German settlers about 1750–60 as money was collected at that time for both school and church, in the Robinson River Valley at the old Hebron Church. It was built, maintained, and supervised by this church; yet, it was not strictly a denominational school, for all who chose were permitted to attend, regardless of the religious convictions. Instruction was given in religious matters and in the fundamental subjects; reading, writing, and arithmetic. This school was however of short duration and many years elapsed before the county public schools began.

Before the Civil War, all the schools in the county were private schools. Each community built its own schools, financed and supervised its own school system without the intervention of county government. The patrons living near the school houses employed the best teacher they could secure. The parents of each student who attended the school were required to pay a small maintenance for its upkeep, if unable to pay, the county paid the sum for them. This was the only way in which the county paid any part of the school costs before the Civil War.

Spelling and arithmetic were the main subjects of the average school. Pikes arithmetic was used up to the Civil War. The speller was Walker's Dictionary; Hurry's Grammar and More's Geography were the other leading text books of the day. Textbooks were scarce and almost any book that could be obtained was used.

The dull and backward child was urged along with a hickory rod; this the teacher believed to be the only way of giving him his share of book knowledge. The goose quill and the teachers copy were considered an especially important part of school equipment. Even today we are impressed with the beautiful penmanship which was developed in these days. Tablets were unknown, writing slate were used in place of them and in place of the blackboard so common today. Surveying of land was taught to the boys who were taken out into the fields for practical experience.

Teachers were not required to have a certificate. The old field schoolmaster was his own master and he was required to satisfy only the patrons of the school to whom he was directly responsible and they expected him to maintain discipline and teach the fundamental subjects, but not by forcing the students to study, rather by the rod. Every neighborhood prided itself in securing the best teacher. Some were graduates of the best schools of learning. They had 40 to 50 pupils to each teacher.

Students were not graduated from one class to another; the only classification made was in each subject. Pupils studying the same subjects were in the same classes. A pupil who liked arithmetic would be in a higher grade in arithmetic than he was in any other subject; a pupil would finish one book and be promoted to another in that subject instead of completing an entire grade. This system was done in college. Education was looked upon as a Yankee notion and was not tolerated in Europe. Some had the idea that the rich man had a right to educate his child but the poor man’s son must remain “hewers of wood and drawers of water.”
JOHN BROYLES on May 2, 1728, proved his right to take up land; making oath that he had come to this country 9 years since with Capt. Scott, and that he brought with him his wife Ursley and two children Conrad Broyles and Elizabeth Broyles.

JACOB BROYLES, on the same date made oath, that he came to this country 9 years since, with Capt. Scott, and is granted a certificate for 60 acres of land. As will appear later, Jacob was the son of John (above), and old enough to hold land in his own name. On June 2, 1724, a second son, John Broyles, proved his importation, stating that he had come to this country in 1719. He mentions in made of wife or children, it is possible that this is another and possibly the oldest son of John who proved his importation papers in 1727; but if the date 1719 is correct, he did not come with the other Broyles.

JOHN BROYLES (the above immigrant of 1717) patented 400 acres June 24, 1726. He made will Mar. 17, 1732, probated Feb. 5, 1734, witnessed by Michael Holt; Nicholas Blankenbaker (2 others). He mentions his wife and all his children (not by name) among whom his property is to be divided equally after his wife's death. Ursely Broyl, the widow of the deceased presents the will for probate. The importation papers of John Broyll makes it clear that two of his children were Conrad and Elizabeth. Jacob was another son, as will appear from the following record, July 26, 1744, Jacob and Conrad Brol convey to Adam Vilhite 200 acres patented June 24, 1726 by John Brol part of the larger patent of 400 acres; 200 acres were bequeathed unto said Jacob and Conrad Broyl (Brol) by John Brol will, as his will directed that his estate be equally divided among his children; and as Jacob and Conrad's share seem to have been 100 acres each; we must therefore look for the other children who were living when his estate was divided. Elizabeth Broyll (Brol) was probably still living; so the fourth child may have been John Brol who proved his importation in 1724. Records show he left no heirs. For another possible child, see under Vilhite.

On July 28, 1737, Zirakus Fleishman sold to Jacob Broyles and Mary Catherine Broyles 156 acres, patented by Fleishman June 24, 1726. This association of the grantee's wife with the grantee in a deed is very rare and must have some significance. Keith believes this indicates Catherine was the daughter of Fleishman. The language of the deed implies a deed of gift. (Indicates Catherine wife Jacob).

Zirkus Fleishman of the Colony of 1717, was sued by Gov. Spotswood 1734. He was slender in the colony. He and Geo. Utz presented a petition to the Virginia council Apr. 23, 1754, in behalf of themselves and "fourteen other high Germans" in regard to Col. Spotswood's suit. At the same date they petitioned the Council to go to Germany via England, to bring in a minister for us "high Germans here". Zirukus Fleishman patented 156 acres, June 24, 1726. On Sept. 28, 1728 he and Peter Fleichmann patented 400 acres joining Jacob Brol. On Sept. 28, 1728 he and Peter Fleischmann patented 400 acres joining Jacob Broyles. As Peter did not appear among heads of households in 1717, he was probably the son of Ziruks.

On Sept. 28, 1728, Ziruks sold 200 acres to Sarah S1uchter (pet. 1728) and husband Henry. Another "gift" deed in all probability. Thus, in all probability both Catherine Broyles and Sarah S1uchter were daughters of Zirkus Fleischman.

On Mar. 19, 1761 Jacob Broyles sells to Cyrus Broyles 200 acres, part of a patent to Zirkus Fleischman and Peter Fleischmann and sold to Broyles by John Shofer, May 6, 1764. For reasons already given I believe that this transaction Cyrus Broyles is coming into possession of land once owned by his grandfather.

Jacob Brol patented 400 acres of land Sept. 25, 1728. He made a will dated Nov. 3, 1761; probated May 19, 1765; witnessed by Samuel Kling, Robert Fleishman and Peter Fleishman. Sons Adam and Nicholas Broyles were mentioned and appointed executors. He leaves his wife Catherine (Fleishman) a plantation of 156 acres, probably the land purchased from Zacharias Fleishman. Upon the wife's decease the land is to go to son Matthias Broyles (Brol), apparently the youngest, Sons Peter; Michael; John and Zacharias Brol receive each, "100 acres of land; a beast; a cow; a calf; a bee and pan". At the close of the will the testator gives the names of his nine sons and three daughters, apparently in the order of their ages, excepting that the sons names come first. They are Adam; Nicholas; Cyrus; Peter; Michael; John; Zacharias Brol and Catherine Wylund; Elizabeth Wilhite and Mary Brol. On Nov. 12, 1731 Mary Catherine Brol; Adam Brol; Matthias and Eva (his wife) sell to John Cassell 156 acres. Mary Catherine Broyles is probably the widow of Jacob who was married about the time of his importation in 1727. His son Michael was born 1740; according to his statement in his application for pension for Service in the American Revolution, it is certain that Catherine Brol who married John Wylund, was born before 1740; so Michael could not be earlier than the 7th child. An unconfirmed tradition, one branch of the family, names wife of Jacob Brol Sr., a Wylund, I find Thomas Wylund, in 1728, proving his importation, having brought into the colony, among others, his daughter Catherine; which implies
at that time his daughter was not married. If married immediately after, there is still hardly time for 7 children before 1740. (I was once responsible for this tradition appearing in print. I now believe it incorrect).

Children of Jacob Broyles, Sr.; Adam Broil, m Mary probably the daughter of Tobin Willhoit, who in his will dated Sept. 1, 1761, probated May 20, 1762, mentions a daughter Mary Broil. Adam Broil and wife Mary Willhoit Broil sold land June 17, 1756. Cyrus Broyles also married Mary, who might have been the daughter of Tobin Willhoit, but I find no wife Mary appearing with Cyrus until 1762.

Adam Broil and wife Mary (Willhoit) sold 200 acres to Thomas Porter, June 5, 1780.

About this time he moved to TN, settling on Hollymcky Creek in Present Washington County. His will dated April 19, 1782, probated May of 1782 in Washington Co. Tenn., mentions no wife. Mentions sons Moses; Aaron; Joshua; and sons, Jane; Willis; Jlrard; Jemima; and Mary. Heirs other did not accompany his father to Tenn., or later returned to Virginia where he married Barbara Carpenter and had Anna (5/23/1787); Nancy (12/10/1791); the children married and left a large progeny scattered thorough the southern states. Janie Broyles, b 1768, d 1860, m Joseph Brown and has among others, Hickory Brown (11/1797); who was father of John Emerson Brown the Gov. of Georgia (1857-66) and U. S. Senator 1860-91. Joseph M. Brown son of J.E. was also governor of Georgia more recently.

Nicholas Broil, second son of Jacob, d 1763, m Dorothea—?, had Daniel, b 8/18/1767; Elizabeth, b 11/16/1764—1st wife Solomon Yager; Abraham, b 9/24/1762; Sarah, b 7/21/1764; Maria, b 7/17/1766; Boubon, b (date not known) m cousin Rosina Broyles, d 10/23/1774 in the dau. of Cyrus Broyles; Phoebe, b 7/30/1773; Lee, b 5/20/1775. Nicholas moved to Tenn. about 1780. He had a large progeny who are scattered over the southern states. (Note: THIS IS THE BRANCH THAT THE MODALS DESCEND FROM).

Cyrus Broyles, 3d, son of Jacob, d 1826; also moved to Tenn., m Mary—? and had apparently but one child, a daughter, Rosina Broyles, b Nov. 19, 1769, d Oct. 28, 1837, m 1 REUBEN BROYLES; son of Nicholas and had Mary, b 1/16/1786; Elizabeth, b 10/27/1797; Isaac, b 4/14/1803; Rosina, b Oct. 28, 1798 (mother of Malinda) then married (Rebecca) m 2 Adam Broyles, b 10/27/1761 (12 years her junior). Adam Broyles Jr. was the son of Adam Sr. the blacksmith, a descendent of Conrad Broyles the emigrant of 1727.

Adam Broyles Jr. and wife Rosina Broyles (1st Cousins) had seven children:
1. MALINDA BROYLES, b Nash Co. Tenn. Mar. 11, 1799, d Cheeky, Tenn. May 20, 1868; m 1618 JAMES FULLEN Jr., b Wash. Co. Va. Jan. 18, 1797; d Cheeky, Tenn. Then called Fullens Depot which he founded 1800; d July 23, 1863; issue:
   1. Louisa T. Fullen, b Aug. 31, 1819; m Collett 10/4/1836; issue unknown;
   2. Maria A. Fullen, b 1/17/1821, m 1/30/1840 JAMES MONAH; issue under Fullen;
   3. Malinda E. Fullen, b 8/28/1822, m Christian Burgner 1/20/1843; issue unknown;
   4. Lavina E. Fullen, b 5/6/1824, m 10/26/1841 JOHN MONAH [bro, James] issue complete;
   5. Adam Broyles Fullen, b 6/15/1826, m Eliza A. Click 7/25/1843; issue complete;
   6. Martha Jane Fullen, b 11/6/1830, m 2/10/1843 Philip Johnson; issue complete;
   8. Mary Broyles, m Ira Green; issue
      1. Amanda E., m ———Green
      2. Malinda, m J.H. Green; m 2 Robert Cook Broyles;
      3. Rosannah Green, m ———Roberts;
      4. Jemima Green;
      5. Reuben Broyles Green;
      6. Susanna W. Green, m Jacob B. Zimmerman;
      7. Ira H. R. Green;
      8. Adam Broyles Green;
   9. Mary B. Green;

2. Mary Broyles, m Ira Green; issue
   1. Amanda E., m ———Green
   2. Malinda, m J.H. Green; m 2 Robert Cook Broyles;
   3. Rosannah Green, m ———Roberts;
   4. Jemima Green;
   5. Reuben Broyles Green;
   6. Susanna W. Green, m Jacob B. Zimmerman;
   7. Ira H. R. Green;
   8. Adam Broyles Green;
   9. Mary B. Green;

3. DR. JAMES FRANKLIN BROYLES, m TEMPOHIC BROYLES;
   1. Frances Josephine Broyles
   2. Melissa Broyles
   3. Eliza Broyles; died young;
   4. Martha Anna Broyles;
   5. Mary Broyles; died young;
   6. Julia Broyles;
   7. Sarah Broyles;
   8. Georgia Broyles;

4. LUCINDA BROYLES, m
   1. Andrew Coffee Broyles;
   2. Margaret Anna Broyles;
   3. James Horton Broyles;
   4. James VanBuren Broyles;
   5. John Summervile Broyles;
   6. Frances Rosina Broyles;
   7. Mary Amanda Broyles;
   8. Mallinda Elizabeth Broyles;
5. ISSAC BROYLES (scn of Adam Jr.) m 1 Matilda Earnest; 2 Lenora Brown:
   1. Cynthia M. Broyles
   2. James O. Broyles
   3. Geo. W. Broyles
   4. Amanda H. Broyles
   5. Sophronia Broyles
   6. Benjamin B. Broyles
   7. Mr. G. Broyles
   8. Ada Frank Broyles
   9. Huma O. Broyles
   10. Lena D. Broyles
   11. Issac Earnest Broyles
   12. Carrick Arnold Broyles

6. AMANDA H. BROYLES, m Jacob HAFF (Neff):
   1. Ferdinand Haff
   2. Cordelia Haff
   3. Mr. Crawford Haff

7. SELINA J. BROYLES, m JOHN BOWMAN
   1. Sarah Bowman
   2. Mary Bowman
   3. Louis Bowman
   4. Lucinda Bowman (twin of Louisa)
   5. Henrietta Bowman
   6. Deborah Bowman

8. ADA W. ALEXANDER BROYLES, m 1 Phoebe D. Horton; m 2 Nancy Taylor; m 3 Virginia Buhrman
   1. Edmonia Broyles
   2. Edwin A. Broyles
   3. James W. Broyles
   4. McBurney Broyles
   5. Sarah E. Broyles
   6. J. Broyles
   7. Lodelius Broyles

ROSANNAH BROYLES (sau. Robbon) m 2 JONATHAN PRATHER, a Broyles descendant; issue 4:
   1. James Prather
   2. Elbrige Prather
   3. Emilene Prather; died single
   4. Selina Prather, m Christian Broyles (no issue) m 2 Jesse Reeves

The birth dates of the above children omitted thru error; Dr. James Franklin Broyles the widely known and beloved Dr. of Greenville, Tenn. was born Dec. 24, 1801; Lucinda, b Sept. 14, 1804; Issac, b Oct. 6, 1806; Amanda Jan. 10, 1809; Selina, b Jan. 19, 1811; Adam May 11, 1813.

Jacob Broyles, 4 son of Jacob, d 1768, md Elizabeth Yowell and had Lewis, md Mary McCain-1783; James; Jeremiah; John b 10/27/1773; Ezekiel b 10/3/1776; and daughters who married Thomas Prather and Thomas Williamson.

Peter Broyles, 5 son of Jacob, d 1768; md Elizabeth, daug, Zacharias Blankenbaker, and had Zacharias, 10/10/1768; Margaret, 11/27/1769; Jacob, 2/17/1771; Solomon, 7/7/1772; John, 11/27/1772; Aaron, 10/3/1775; Mary, 1776; Daniel, 11/27/1776. Peter Broyles and family moved about 1800 to Monroe County, Va., where many of the descendants live to this day. See Horton History of Monroe County.

Michael Broyles, 6 son of Jacob, d 1765, md Elizabeth, King, daughter Rev. Sam King. They had at least 1 son Michael b 1/19/1777, War dept. records show that on Nov. 8, 1833, while a resident of Wash. Co., Tenn., he applied for a pension. His application states that he was born 1740 in Culpeper Co., Va., that he enlisted May 1, 1776 and served as a Pvt. in Capt. Russell's Co. of militia, and was discharged Jan. 1, 1777. He was called out the same month to guard the prisoners taken at the Battle of Princeton in which duty he served until Mar. 1777, but in the fall of 1776 he moved to W. North Carolina (now Tenn.) where his house on the Holston was the Fort that guarded the Frontier to the end of the War; that he also served under Col. Sevier in North Carolina militia for 3 months. So far as I have found out he was the first of the family to emigrate to Tenn. Nothing further is known of the family.

Many of the untraced Broyles of the south probably descend from him.

John Broyles, 7 son of Jacob, d 1765, md Margaret __? and had Margaret, 12/26/1776; probably others. John Broil and Margaret, his wife, and Zacharias Broll and Deliah, his wife, on Oct. 11, 1778 sold to Anthony Berry 200 A., part of the patent of Jacob Broll for 400 A., dated Sept. 28, 1783. It was probably the same John Broll of Culpeper Co., whose estate was finally administered Oct. 1798. The difference in dates suggest that there had been some young children and that final settlement was delayed until they became of age. The d.x. is Frances Kyrtle, late Frances Broyles. On Jan. 16, 1797, marriage license was granted to Benj. Kyrtle and Frances Broyles, whose estate was appraised in 1785; and she also seems to have
been the second wife in view of the fact that John had wife Margaret in 1778; or else there were two John Broyles of this time, Rosannah Broyles who md Lawrence Gerr, b 1767 (see Gar. Gen. 165); Nancy Broyles who md 1. Barnett Wilhite, 2. Lewis Deer; Lucy Broyles, who was 2nd wife of Thomas Broyles, son of Zacharias; and Michael Broyles may have been children of this John Broyles as they are not otherwise accounted for.

Zacharias Broyles, 8 son of Jacob, d 1752, md before 1768 to Dalliah Clore, dau. Peter Clore and had Benjamin, b 4/7/1763; Nimrod, b 12/19/1771; Zacharias, b 3/2/1774; Elizabeth, b 4/5/1775; Solomon, b 6/1/1778; Susanna, b 5/20/1783; Anna, md Joseph Wilhite; Rhoda, md 1. Lewis Ayarm, 2. John Pringle (their daughter Mildred Pringle was the writers maternal grandmother); Judith, md Tanner; Barbara, md Humphrey Leathers; & Thomas md 1., and had 2 children Hester Anna who md John Deering, and Mary who md. Christopher Broyles and had 8 children, Zacharias Broyles Sr. made will May 26, 1802, probated Jan. 27, 1805, Mentions wife Delilah; children Susannah, Anna, Rodin, Thomas, Barbara Catherine & Judith; no other children mentioned, but Benj. Broyles, who was one of the executors, was certainly a son. Zacharias Jr. had gone to Ky. about 1799 where he reared a large family. Some of the others may not have been mentioned because they too had gone to far away places.

Matthew Broyles, 9 son of Jacob, d 1763, md Sva Klug, dau. Parson Samuel Klug. They had at least 1 son, Matthias b 4/21/1776, Matthias Broyles witnessed the will of Adam Broyles in Wash. Co. Tenn. 1742. He may be the ancestor of many of the untraced Broyles of Tennessee.

Catherine Broyles, dau. of Jacob, d 1755, md John Wayland, Elizabeth Broyles dau. of Jacob, d 1788, md Conrad Wilhite, son of Tobias Wilhite. Nothing is known of Mary Broyles, dau. of Jacob, died in 1765.

We now return to Conrad Broyles, brother of Jacob, and son of the John who died in 1754. In the deed of Jacob and Conrad Broyle, 1744, referred to above, Margaret wife of Conrad relinquishes her dower. Geo. Meyer Jr. and wife sue Conrad Broyle and wife in 1744 for trespass. Courtly (Conrad) Broyl was appointed 1747 to assist Geo. Clore as overseer of a highway. On June 20, 1754, Courtly Broy and Margaret, his wife, sell to Michael Yogar. This date marks his departure from Va. for I do not find him again on the Va. records. His will was probated 1782 in Randolph Co. N. C. He is given as Conrad Brigles. Mentions sons Fredrick, Adam & Geo. Briels and granddaughters Mary and Margaret Briggs. The Adams Broyles, who in 1790 settled on Little Limestone in Wash. Co. Tenn., was almost certainly a son of Conrad and not his grandson, as claimed by some of his descendants. This Adams Broyles, the blacksmith, had sons George, Jacob & Issac (twins) b June 24, 1779; Adam, b 10/7/1781; d 9/15/1863 and md Rosina Broyles (cousin) dau. of Cyrus Broyles. Harlan enters the McNeal line thru the Pulleys, whence James Pulley md. Malinda Broyles, oldest daughter of the second marriage of Rosina Broyles. Two daughters of this Pulley-Broyles marriage, married two McNeals Brothers; see McNeal Genealogical descendants, (see also Broyles Genealogy above).

REBECCA BROYLES married DANIEL MOORE the father of Stephen Moore (1801-65) who settled in Wash. Co. Tenn. about 1800 and married SARAH McNEAL (1815-64) the dau. of John and Anna Good McNeal; sister of John and James McNeal who married the Fullen sisters. This marriage makes the Moore-McNeal line double cousins to the McNeals—Fullen—Broyles line.

The descendants of the various lines of the Broyles run into the hundreds of thousands and are scattered in every state of the union. I have attempted to trace the ancestry of all these lines except the McNeals and the Moore lines. Dr. A. L. Keith expects to publish a book on the Broyles line and those interested should obtain Dr. Keith’s work when it is finished. I quote from his letter of Oct. 25, 1925.

"I have published nothing yet on the Broyles family but I hope to do so some day. You ask about other publications. I published an article on the McNeal family in the New York Biographical and Genealogical Record, 154 E. 56 St. New York City, January 1924. My article on Smallwood family appeared in the Maryland Historical Magazine, 201 J. Homann St. Baltimore, Md. June 1927. My articles on the Yogar family appeared in the Williams and Mary Quarterly (obtainable from University of Chicago) July and Oct. 1929. I have also published many other articles here and there."

Signed,
A. L. Keith.
The Wilhoits were not a part of the original 1717 German Colony of Spotsylvania County Va., but were a little later, closely associated for many years with this original colony.

No appearance of the name is found until 1728. A tradition of more than 100 years standing claims that Nicholas Yager's first wife was a Wilhoit, whom he married in Germany and who was the mother of Adam Yager who was born in Germany in 1707. No written record is known substantiating this tradition, but it may well be true, and this supposed Wilhoit wife may be the Mary mentioned in Nicholas Yager's importation papers. A tradition that Michael Wilhoit (see below) is not known; but she was of about the same age and may have been his sister. In the descendents of Nicholas Yager and Michael Wilhoit, there have been more than 100 intermarriages. (Yager Geneology in Williams & Mary College Quarterly for July 1917—April 1918, under A. L. Keith item on the German Colony of 1717).

MICHAELE (ILHOIT) WILHOIT, patented 289 Acres on Sept. 28, 1728 (Spotsylvania Co. Va., near Orange). He is mentioned in the church accounts of 1735. He proved his importation papers, 1735. Michael Wilhoit made his will Jan. 1, 1742—43, probated June 1745. Mations wife Mary, sons Tobias, John, Adam, lattius, Philip & dau. Sca. md. to P. Charles Holt. He divided his tract of 289 A. between his sons Matthias and Philip. Michael Holt and Tobias Wilhoit appointed executors. Witnesses are William Blankenbucker, John Shoiffer and Michael Holt. Edward Fishbaker and Lawrence Gore sign bond of Tobias Wilhoit as executor (Michael Holt refusing to not). Garr who seems not to have known of the above will, is in error in assigning Michael a brother of Tobias, John and Adam. Sca Holt disappears from our records. Tobias Wilhoit, oldest son of Michael, with Martin Holt, patented 400 A. on July 20, 1736. On Dec. 20, 1759 Tobias Wilhoit and Catherine, his wife, sold to Wm. Jett, his share in the above tract. Tobias Wilhoit made his will Sept. 1, 1761, probated 5/20/1762. He mentions wife Catherine; sons Michael, Conrad, Jesse, William, and dau. Mary Broil. (probably wife of Adam Broil).

Some Michael and Cornets and wife Catherine are appointed executors. Michael Wilhoit, son of Tobias md. Mary ?. They sold land on July 17, 1769 to Zachariah May and on Dec. 14, 1769 to W. Croace. In this last deed Michael's son Gabriel is mentioned and Fannie Wilhoit a witness. Michael Wilhoit made a will Aug. 10, 1803 Probated in Culpeper Co. July 18, 1804. He mentions children Elizabeth (md. Spier) Gabriel, James, Michael, Agnes(md. Coginhill), Frances (md. Lucas), Anna (md Hawkins Sarah (md Green), Mary; grandda Martin Wilhoit.

Conrad Wilhoit, son of Tobias, m. Elizabeth Broyles dau. of Jacob & had Rosina /7/1777; probably others. H (Conrad) moved to Va. Co. Tov. Where on April 15, 1782 he witnessed the will of Adam Broyles, many of the untraced Wilhoits of Tov. probably descand from Conrad.


Ws. Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md. Elizabeth Shirley and had Ann(md Jonathan Enrichman); Frances, b Feb. 27, 1782, d March 21, 1830, md Elijah Clore; Lucy, b 11/2/1783 d 10/3/1855, md Lawrence Clore; Bethasho, md John McShee; Thomas, b 12/30/1795; d 10/30/1856, md Sarah Clore; Dicy, md Jeremiah Yowell; Judith, md John Har bold; Zachariah, md Charlotte Wardell; Sand, md m Kennedy; Nelly, md Pinnell, Adam Wilhoit, son of Michael, md. the migrant, bought 280 A. of Jacob and Conrad Broil, July 26, 1744. This land was bequested to Jacob and Conrad by their father John Broyle, who divided his property equally among all his children (without naming them). Each one's share seems to have been 100 A. Now since Adam Wilhoit owned the 100 A adjoining the above purchase and since no record exists showing how he obtained this tract, it seems likely that he got it from his wife who may have been another of the unnamed children of John Broyle, Adam Wilhoit made his will Mar. 30, 1763, probated July 21, 1763. He mentioned wife Catherine; sons George, John, and Michael, daughters Elizabeth Wilhoit and Mary Wilhoit, though she had been married since about 1756, Adam Broil and Nicholas Broil are named as executors. Witnesses are John Wayland, William Blankenbeker, and Jacob Broil. George Wilhoit.

George Wilhoit, son of Adam, md. Elizabeth Utz and had Margaret(md John Yager son of Blind John Yager); Sarah, md John Harrison; Tabitha, md Abrahm Garr; George Wilhoit md E. Salley Harvey (1804).

John Wilhoit, son of Adam, md 1. Smith and had one child Aaron who md Mary Yager, dau. of Blind John Yager, Michael Wilhoit, son of Adam, md in Garr family (see Garr Genealogy) Elizabeth Wilhoit, daughter of Adam; " Mary Wilhoit, daughter of Adam md. Ws. Carpenter of German colony of 1717.

The estate of John Wilhoit was divided on April 4, 1787 among the following: John Wilhoit, John Wayland, John Garr, John Kent, John Yager, Nicholas Wilhoit, heirs of Daniel Wilhoit, John Wilhoit, Andrew Broil, her heirs of Nicholas Yager and Barnett Fisher. John Wilhoit Sr. had therefore 11 children.

John Wilhoit Jr. md Mary Flashback and had Moses and Samuel.
Anon Wilhoit, daughter of John, md John Jayland (see Jayland genealogy). 
Margaret Wilhoit, daughter of John md John Garr (see Garr Genealogy). 
Elizabeth, md John Grant.
Mary Wilhoit, daughter of John, md John Yager (see Yagers).
Daniel Wilhoit, son of John, md Mary Blunkabaker (see Garr Genealogy) d about 1790.
Joseph Wilhoit, son of John d single.
Christena Wilhoit, daughter of John, md Andrew Garr (see Garr Genealogy).
Susan Wilhoit, daughter of John md Nicholas Yager (see Yager).
Mae Wilhoit, daughter of John md Barnett Fisher.

HATHIUS WILHIT, son of Michael the emigrant, was not of age when his father made his will but probably became so soon after. On May 28, 1748 he sued WM. Spicer. On Oct. 21, 1762 Matthias Wilhoit and wife Mary sold to Mathias House, 60 A., part of Michael Wilhite's patent for 289 A. date 9/28/1768. Matthias Wilhoit sold land to Nicholas Grayler 9/12/1771. His wife signed. Matthias (without wife) sold to Adam Fisher on 9/30/1771. Matthias Wilhoit and wife Hannah on May 29, 1772 sold land. It is true that Mathias was married twice. No further record is found of Mathias.

Lewis Wilhoit on 3/26/1783 and a will, probated 5/19/1785. He md or children mentioned.

Among Simeon's children were: 1. Tobias Simeon; 2. Joel Simeon and 3. Legacy to Carter Co. Ky. These brothers are certainly sons of either Matthias or Phillip Wilhoit, more probably the former.

The above Tobias is probably identical with the Tobias Wilhoit who with his wife Mary sold to Jesse Wilhoit 9/26/1794. This Tobias was b Oct. 15, 1765 d 2/7/1839. He served in the American Revolution, md Mary Shirley b 4/1/1785, d 3/4/1844.

They raised a large family some of whom moved to Loudon and Nelson Counties, Ky. They were as follows: Mathaniel Wilhoit b 9/28/1783, d 10/17/1871; Adam Wilhoit b 1/7/1774, d 3/10/1849; Hannah; Mary; Catherine; Lewis Mason; Martha; Priscilla; Lucy; Mary.

There was a John Wilhoit born about 1790, soldier of the Revolution who was probably the son of Matthias or Phillip Wilhoit. This John md Lucy Stopping. He went early to Kentucky. They had Joshua Wilhoit, md Mary Sparks (1803); Tobias Wilhoit, b 1790 d 1860 md Nancy Ellis; Jennia; Archibales md (1794) Woodfor Co. Ky. md Polly Hall; John Wilhoit; Lewis Wilhoit; dowing md John Collins; Barbara; Catherine; Margaret and Jesse who md (1803) to Catherine Stone in Woodford Co. Ky.

Adam Wilhoit who on Nov. 787 md Judith sold land to Bryant McBeth was probably another son of Matthias or Phillip. Nothing further is known of him or his family.

Phillip Wilhite the youngest son of Michael the emigrant, and Rachel his wife on Mar. 16, 1795 sold to Adam Jayland land devised to said Phillip by his father Michael Wilhite. This is the last mention of Phillip Wilhite found in Va. I believe he left Va. about that time and for that reason I am inclined to assign to Mathias the brothers mentioned Lewis Wilhoites will, and also John and Adam.

Probably the Wilhoites of Albelt Co. Ga. descended from this Phillip Wilhite.

The following bought land in this county; John Wilhite 1797; Gabriel Wilhite 1800; Phillip Wilhite 1802; Pleasant Wilhite 1809; Simon Wilhight 1820; Phillip Wilhite 1823. The estate of Phillip Wilhite, deceased, was appraised in Albelt Co. Ga. 3/15/1831.

As he left the Va. probably he could hardly been the son of Michael the emigrant but might have been the son of Phillip. The estate of Phillip Wilhite was probated. Sales were made to Lewis, Mason, Philben, John and Horning Wilhite, Dr. Martin P. Dandridge of Albelt Co, md Sarah Rebecca Wilhite, Ann. of Phillip (brother to Ambrose and Philben) 8/17/1809. In this same county appear the Garr family of Va., so it is reasonable to believe that these Wilhites belong to the Va. family of Wilhites.

WILHIT OF OREGON


Jesse Wilhite was a veteran of the American Revolution. He married Catharine Stone; and their 7 children were Simon Wilhite; Jesse oldest son who married Mildred Hargy in (probably Jaff; Co. Ky.). Among Simon's children were 1. Simon Jameson Wilhite (1810-1856) md A. Jardine of Bardin Co. Ky. They later moved to Mo. but not before the birth of Henry Wilhite (1840-1905) who came to Ca., with his parents and md. Mary Frances Arnold, later settling in Oregon.

It is believed that Simon Jameson Wilhite came to Ore. and Calif. with a brother John Wilhite who founded the town of Wilhite, Oregon.

HILLITE—WILHIT LINEAGE

MICHAEL WILHIT, came to America via. England and settled in Spotsylvania Co. Virginia in 1760. He was born in Germany about 1688. He appeared at the German colony of 20 German family immigrants about 1731. Wife was Mary? Will probated 1746 showed following children:
1. TOBIAS WILHOIT, the eldest son of Michael the immigrant, was also born in Germany; about 1700; died in Spotsvania Co., Va., 1761; m. Catherine...—Pin Germany; settled on a grant from the King of England under Gov. Spotswood in Va. His will mentions the following children:

1. Elizabeth whom...—Spioer.
2. Gabriel Wilhoit.
5. Agnes Wilhoit who m. —-Cogginhill.
6. Frances Wilhoit, m. —-Lucas.
7. Anne Wilhoit, m. —-Hawkins.
8. Sarah Wilhoit, m. —-Greene.
9. Mary Wilhoit, m. Cyrus Broyles.

10. CONRAD WILHOIT, m. ELIZABETH BROYLES of Spots., Co., Va.; she was the dau. of Jacob Broyles, b. Ger., 1705, d. Va., 1765; the immigrant son of Johnnes Broyles; she is the sister of Cyrus Broyles who went to Tenn., 1780, and had daughter Rosina who md her cousin Adam Broyles Jr., and they had Malinda who m. JAMES FULLEN;

James Fullen's daughters Lovina and Martin married James and John McNeal.

11. JESSE WILHOIT, m. Catherine Stone the dau. of Sebastain Stone of Spotsvania Co.

1. John Wilhoit, m. Margaret Weaver, b. Germany; d. Va.
3. Eva Wilhoit, b. Spots., Co., Va.; m. Nicholas Hold;
4. Mathias Wilhoit, b. Spots., Co., Va.; m. twice;
5. Phillip Wilhoit, youngest son of Michael; b. Va., m. twice;

JESSIE WILHOIT (ll above son Tobias) b. Spotsvania Co., Va., 1750; m. Catherine Stone the dau. of Sebastain Stone of Spotsvania Co., Va.; served in Col. Morgan's Riflemen June 1, 1777; in the American Revolutionary War; went to Kentucky as shown by the birth of some of the following children:

1. HENRY WILHOIT, b. Mar. 21, 1840 in Jackson Co., Mo.; came to Oregon with parents in 1849, going onto Calif., later returning and living near his uncle, John Wilhoit of Wilhoit Springs, Ore.; later moving to Prineville, Oregon; he married MARY ARNOLD, b. Indianapolis, Ind., 1836, the dau. of Wm. Arnold the Violin Maker and Carpenter, b. Va., 1802, went to Ind., later came to Mo., still later in 1864 to Oregon, finally locating in Healsburg, Calif., later came back to Sweet Home, Ore., where he died in 1876; Wm. Arnold's wife was Catherine Harper (sister of Catherine Harper who m. Wm. Arnold pioneer of Sweet Home, Oregon)—the Harper sisters grandfather was killed in the American Revolution. Elizabeth Harper returned to Oregon with Henry Wilhoit (stop son) and is buried at Prineville, Oregon; issue:
1. Elva Wilhoit, b Prineville, Ore. Nov. 13, 1901; d 1925 at Kaleza, Wash. to Mr. Howard McEachel (author of this genealogy); live at The Dalles, Ore.; no issue; 
2. Vera Wilhoit, b Prineville, Oregon Sept. 9, 1906; m Feb. 2, 1927 Stephens, Wash. to Kenneth L. Fishor of Hood River, Oregon; have Geraldine Fisher b The Dalles, Ore. Apr. 2, 1927. 
3. Darrel Wilhoit, b Prineville, Ore. July 19, 1912; m Aug. 5, 1935 at Portland, Oregon to Vivian Palgrave of Portland, Ore.; is Safeway Store Lgr. at Oregon City; no issue; 
4. Simon Wilhoit; buried at Drift Creek, Oregon June 19, 1912 
5. Annie Wilhoit, b 1876—d 1880; buried at Prineville, Ore. 

**HARRELL (Kelby) WILHOIT (dau. Simeon Jamison & Mildred Anne Harden Wilhoit) b Oct. 50, 1848 in Jackson Co. Mo., came across plains by ox-team in covered wagon 1849 with parents at age of 6 months; lives at 5117, 58 Ave. Oakland, Calif.; m 1865 Nathaniel McGuire at Healdsburg, Calif.; issue: 
1. Haude Maduro, - m Henry Jackson; lives 3117, 38 Ave. Oakland, Calif., issue; 
2. Chester Jackson; 
3. Ethel Jackson; 
2. Addie McGuire, b 1868; d age of 4; 
3. Jesse Cornelius McGuire, m Anna—P; no issue; buried at San Luis Obispo, Calif. 
4. Cora Ethel McGuire, m Ben Williams, d 1933 Denver, Colo., buried at Oakland, Calif., issue: 
1. Eleanor Williams, m—Wales; 

**JESSIE WILHOIT, b April 26, 1843; Elizabeth Green; buried at San Luis Obispo, Calif.; issue; 
1. Jessie Elizabeth Collier Wilhoit, m Ira Fisk; m 2 Herbert Collier; lives in Hompsa, Calif., names issue unknown; 
2. Cassie Anitia Wilhoit, m Oscar Blenn at San Luis Obispo; lives in San Francisco, Calif. issue 2; 
1. Maude Blenn; 
2. Clarence Blenn; 
3. John Wilhoit; lives Long Beach, Calif. m Daisy Holland; no issue; 
4. Edward Wilhoit, m Lulu Howland; present address of Edw. unknown; Lulu and children lives Portland, Oregon; 

**LUCY A. WILHOIT, b 5/9/1858; d 1851 in Calif. 

Hardens mentioned above, have descendents living in Santa Rosa and Petaluma, Calif. one known as Col. Andrew Harden. 

In answer to a letter to Mrs. Jackson (see above) as to whether "Aunt" Molly McGuire (now 88 years old) knows that her father Simeon Jamison Wilhoit was born in Jefferson Co., Ky. She answered, "yes," and that they raised tobacco on their plantation there. She remembers that her father had one brother called "Gip" who was probably John Wilhoit who came west with them and settled at "Wilhoit Springs, Ore. She knows that her mother Mildred Anne Harden was born in Harden Co., Ky. Aug. 30, 1823; and that they had Henry Harden and Allen Harden who settled at Petaluma, Calif.
From Mr. Wiley E. Wilhite of Bowie, Texas I received the following letter. Mr. Wilhite is doing research work on the Wilhoit lines:

Mr. H. Kelceal
The Dallas, Oregon

Oct. 8, 1953

My dear Cousin:

Your letter received yesterday, and I was glad to hear from you, I am always anxious to hear from anyone that is interested in our family history or genealogy. But I am sorry to say that we the Wilhite-Wilhoit know very little about our family surname, Mr. L. Keith (of Vermillion, S. D.) knows more about our family surname than anyone else in America. But he has given me a copy of all of his records that he received from Mr. Garr's widow at his death; and he is probably very busy, so referred you to me. In looking thru my records, I believe that your Wilhoit Ancestors are the same line as mine, only that you (your wife) descend from Jesse the son of Tobias; and our family from Conrad son of Tobias.

Tobias is the eldest son of Michael the immigrant ancestor. Now we have no proof that Jesse was the son of Tobias, only Garris records; but we cannot see from what other source he could be. Do not know that Tobias had a son Jesse (see his Will) but this Jesse is about the only one that will qualify. So I believe that this Jesse is your Wilhoit ancestor. I will give you a record of him on a separate sheet.

In your letter you spoke of your oldest known ancestors Simon Jamison and Jessie K. My records show that this Simon should be Simon. Your Simon was the son of Simon who married Mildred Murphy (Garr), who was the son of Jesse, who was the son of Tobias, who was the son of Michael, the immigrant. My records do not contain a family record of Simon who married Mildred Murphy; and I haven't been able to get in touch with any of his descendants, with the possible exception of one letter that I received several years ago from E. L. Wilhoit of Gautier, Miss. who wrote me that his grandfather "Jim" Wilhoit, who was born in "Missouri". Of course he could be wrong in stating that his grandfather was born in Missouri.

Very few people know where their grandfather was born (caps are the author's; and this is the truest words ever spoken in connection with genealogy work).

In his letter he added that his grandfather had two brothers, and that was all. He spoke about E. L. Wilhoit of Stockton, Calif. who was a cousin. I wrote to him but received no reply. I advise you to write and see if you can get any additional information.

Several years ago I notice there was a Wilhoit, Oregon in Clackamas Co. I wrote to the county clerk of Clackamas county, Oregon in regard to the postoffice at Wilhoit, Oregon. He advises me that John Wilhoit and his wife Phoebe came there about 1852 and filed their Donation Land Claim, which was recorded in 1857. That would indicate to me, that John Wilhoit probably came across the plains by covered wagon with his brother Simon Jamison Wilhoit from Missouri to Oregon in 1849. Simon took his son Henry and his family to California; so it is evident that the party split either at The Dalles, Oregon or in the Willamette Valley. The son Henry came back to Oregon, died in Prineville. His son Frank (my wife's father) claimed Henry never knew the exact location or whereabouts of John Wilhoit, founder of the mineral springs bathing resort of that name.

I will be glad to hear from you anytime, and if ever you run across any Wilhite or Wilhoit names and addresses I will be glad to write them. I AM TRYING TO TRACE ALL BRANCHES OF THE FAMILY NAME (Surname).

Very sincerely yours,

Wiley E. Wilhite.

Mr. Wiley E. Wilhite
Bowie, Texas

My dear Mr. Wilhite:

This will partially answer your letter of Oct. 8, 1953. I wrote to the county clerk of Clackamas county, Oregon in regard to the postoffice at Wilhoit, Oregon. He advises me that John Wilhoit and his wife Phoebe came there about 1852 and filed their Donation Land Claim, which was recorded in 1857.

That would indicate to me, that John Wilhoit probably came across the plains by covered wagon with his brother Simon Jamison Wilhoit from Missouri to Oregon in 1849. Simon took his son Henry and his family to California; so it is evident that the party split either at The Dalles, Oregon or in the Willamette Valley. The son Henry came back to Oregon, died in Prineville. His son Frank (my wife's father) claimed Henry never knew the exact location or whereabouts of John Wilhoit, founder of the mineral springs bathing resort of that name.

John and his wife Phoebe had been dead for years. The Lobbe Bros., attorneys of Portland, Ore. are handling the estate; but I have not been able to establish contact with any of the John Wilhoit descendants.


Mr. H. Kelceal.
1. McNeal, Mrs. Wm. Howard (Lenora Elva Wilhoit);

2. Michael WILHOIT, b Germany 1650; d Spotsylvania Co., Va., 1746; was "Father" of ALL the Wilhoits; Wilmites etc. in America; m Mary—?

3. Tobias WILHOIT (1700-1761), b. Ger. Cor. Came to Va. with father in 1741; m Catherine Stone, d. of Sebaestain Stone.

4. Jesse WILHOIT (b about 1750, Spots., Va.), served in Revolutionary war in Col. Morgan's Riflemen, June 1, 1777; went to Jeff. Co., Ky., m. Catharine Stone, dau. of Sebaestain Stone.

5. Simon WILHOIT (b 1780, Culpeper Co., Va.), lived in Ky., went to Jack. Co., Ky., where died about 1840; m. Mildred Murphy of Ky.


7. Henry WILHOIT (b Mar. 21, 1840 d Sept. 27, 1905) of Jackson Co., Ky., came west to Calif., with parents; farmer, later to Prineville, Ore.; m. Mary Arnold.

8. Benjamin Franklin WILEOIT (b Oct. 22, 1865) teacher public schools; farmer; lives at Crawfordville, Ore.; m. Lina May Dillon.


10. Leander DILLON (b 9/21/1843 d 1907) of Quincy, Ill., came to Calif., then to Prineville, Ore.; m. Lenora Hillard, dau. Abraham Hillard and Elizabeth Stoops of Farmersville, Butte Co., Penn.

11. Lina May DILLON (b 10/4/1877) in Chico, Calif., was school teacher; m. Benjamin Franklin Wilhoit; lives at The Dales, Oregon.

12. William ARNOLD (b 1802 in Va. d 1876 in Ore.) m. 1834 Catherine Harper at Independence, Ind.; was Boot, and Violin Maker, Carpenter and Farmer; went to Calif., via Covered Wagon 1864; came to Oregon 1869; d. Sweet Home, Oregon.


14. Catherine HARPER; 1806-1870 of Independence, Ind.; mother was Rhuer of Germantown, Penn.; her grand-father Harper was killed in the Revolutionary War while serving with the continental Army; m. William Arnold (see 4 above).

15. Lenora Elva Wilhoit (1 above) b Nov. 13, 1901 at Prineville, Ore.; educated in Prineville schools; m July 3, 1923 at Kelsey, Wash., m. Howard McNeal (7th. cousin—author of this genealogy); m. Auxiliary to William Anderson Post 2471, V. F. W.; American Legion Auxiliary; Orange; residence, The Dales, Oregon; no issue.

16. Vera Wilhoit, b Prineville, Oregon Sept. 25, 1906; m Feb. 2, 1927 at Stevenson, Wash. to Kenneth L. Fisher of Hood River, Oregon; has Geraldine Fisher, b Apr. 2, 1929 at The Dales, Oregon; is Prop. of Vera's Beauty Salon; mem. Business & Professional Women's Club of The Dales; residence, The Dales, Oregon.

17. Darrel I. Wilhoit, b July 19, 1912 at Prineville, Oregon; m 1935 Vivian Pleugress at Portland, Oregon; employee of Pay 'an Takit Stores at Oregon City, Oregon.
APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION — WASHINGTON, D. C.

STATE Oregon
CITY The Dalles
NAME OF CHAPTER

NATIONAL NUMBER
MISS OR MRS. Elz. H. McNeal
WIFE OR SPOUSE OF Mr. H. McNeal

RESIDENCE The Dalles Oregon

The undersigned have investigated and approved the applicant and her application.

CHAPTER SECRETARY
APPLICATION AND DUPLICATE RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY
FEES RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY
APPLICATION ENGRAVED AND APPROVED

ACCEPTED BY THE NATIONAL BOARD OF REGISTRATION

ENDORSEMENT FOR MEMBERS IF AT LARGE:

STATE OREGON
NOMINATED AND ENDORSED BY THE UNDESIGNATED MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY. TWO NAMES OF ENDORSERS REQUIRED, ONE OF THEM AT LEAST MUST LIVE IN THE SAME TOWN IN WHICH THE APPLICANT RESIDES, PROVIDED THERE IS A CHAPTER IN THAT TOWN, IF THERE IS NO CHAPTER, AT LEAST ONE OF THE ENDORSERS MUST BE A RESIDENT IN THAT STATE.

ENDORSEES

RESIDENCE

(Then filled out and properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the Treasurer General, A.S.D.A.R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D.C., with the necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large, and the other will be filed with the National Society.)

Page 2.

LINES 2

I, Mrs. Elz. H. McNeal being of the age of eighteen years and upwards, hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from Jesse Wilhoit, the Revolutionary Veteran who was born at Deats, Co. Va. on the 17th of May, 1750 and died on the 3rd of October, 1820:

(Please give all dates by numerals, month first, and given names in full)

1. IAMES Em. H. McNeal BORN 1814 DIED 1890 MARRIED 1850

2. THE SAIID James Franklin Wilhoit BORN 1780 DIED 1870 MARRIED 1800

3. THE SAIID Henry Wilhoit BORN 1790 DIED 1870 MARRIED 1810

4. THE SAIID Simeon Wilhoit BORN 1810 DIED 1890 MARRIED 1830

5. THE SAIID Jesse Wilhoit BORN 1795 DIED 1875 MARRIED 1820

6. THE SAIID Michael Wilhoit BORN 1795 DIED 1875 MARRIED 1820-30

7. THE SAIID Tobias Wilhoit BORN 1790 DIED 1870 MARRIED 1820-30
Give below a reference to the authority for each statement of Birth, Marriage or Death. Where reference is made to unpublished records, applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations

STATE VOL 53 AHD PAGE OF REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES OR COPY CERTIFICATES OF UNPUBLISHED AUTHORITY. 1. and 2. no reference is required for the first and second generations.

4. Dr. A. L. Keith, Prof. University S. D. Genealogy Student of Wilhoits;
5. Dr. A. L. Keith, Prof. University S. D. Genealogy Student of Wilhoits;
7. Yager and Carr genealogy; records of A. L. Keith.
8. THE SAID Jesse Wilhoit IS THE ANCESTROR WHO ASSISTED IN ESTABLISHING AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, WHILE ACTING IN THE CAPACITY OF RIFLEMAN IN COL. MORGANS RIFLEMEN, JUNE 1, 1777.

(*) Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife. Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such data proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of suitable age for service.

Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress: Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this society.

Page 4.

GIVE REFERENCES BY VOLUME AND PAGE TO THE DOCUMENTARY OR OTHER AUTHORITIES FOR — MILITARY RECORD: VOL P., VOL P.

Give, if possible, the following data: By each marriage, if married more than once.

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR
(By each marriage, if married more than once)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAMES</th>
<th>MARCH OF BIRTH</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Evans Wilhoit</td>
<td>1786 &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>Rhoda Evans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Wilhoit</td>
<td>1786 &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>Md. in Ky. unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zacharias Wilhoit</td>
<td>1791 &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>Mjd. 1816 to Clark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Wilhoit</td>
<td>Madison Co. Va.</td>
<td>Md. 1805 to Loving Garrett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larkin Wilhoit</td>
<td>1795 &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>Md. 1815 to Anna Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy Wilhoit</td>
<td>&quot; &quot;</td>
<td>Md. 1820 to Jesse Lacy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following form of acknowledgment is required:

APPLICANT FURTHER SAYS THAT THE SAID (NAME OF ANCESTOR FROM WHICH ELIGIBILITY IS DERIVED) IS THE ANCESTOR MENTIONED IN THE FOREGOING APPLICATION, AND THAT THE STANDARDS MENTIONED ABOVE have been fulfilled to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America, and agrees to support its Constitution.

(Signature of Applicant)

Subscribed and sworn to before me at

THIS DAY OF A. D.

(SEAL)

Signature of Notary
Just when the Fullens came from England to the United States has not been established; but family "tradition" says James Fullen Sr. was born in England; and as James seems to be a common given name in the Fuller family, just which "James" that tradition means we have not determined at this date. Further investigation and more research work is necessary.

The Fuller line is related to, or are foreparents of; and descendants are cousins of; only the two McNeal lines bearing the same name McNeal; that is to the descendents of John McNeal (1803-1857) by marriage to Lavina E. Fullen; and James McNeal, brother of John 4 who m. Maria A. Fullen sister of Lavina (see McNeal genealogy) and descendents of all other branches mentioned herein may pass this genealogy up as it and the names contained herein are of no relationship to them.

JAMES FULLER SR., the "father" of the Fullens mentioned hereafter, is first mentioned in the deeds and records of Washington Co. Virginia in Book 1, pages 62 and 65 on Dec. 8, and Dec. 9, 1786, of the Deeds and records at the Courthouse at Abingdon, Nash Co., Va., as follows; "James Fullen purchases 397 acres, and 200 acres from Samuel Robinson and Jane, his wife." (This and following deeds were copied from the records from a personal visit made to Abingdon by Mrs. A. L. Brown, genealogist of Rocky Hill, Greenville, Tenn.)

In a letter from Mrs. Brown, Dec. 10, 1935, I quote the following parts:
"The trip to Abingdon (Va.) was made yesterday. The officials (at courthouse) were very courteous and helpful, and did their best to bring out everything they had. Among the marriages I did not find any Good. I think the Fullen list gives at least three of James children. The discrepancy in dates must be due to the large family. Among 9 children, the oldest would be marriageable, while the youngest was 8 chili. After carefully studying the enclosed excerpt from a deed, I suggest as a possibility that Whitley Fullen was one of the heirs who was buying up the property; that Mary was dead, Aaron Hendricks being her second husband. This is merely to explain the nine portions, while only six are actually accounted for, in the deed.

"The marriage records are copied in a large volume, arranged alphabetically as to the man's name, but must be looked for on every page by letter, and of course the woman's name on every page of any possible years. This explains the reason why I feel there is a possibility I did not pick all the marriages you wanted, in the time I had. Copying the deed and examining others consumed a lot of time."

"As you see, James Fullen, the younger (founder of Fullens Depot, Tenn) was a grandson of James Fullen, Sr.”

As to wills, the first book all came from the very beginning up to the 1900's, but there is no Fullen mentioned. I suppose they may have been lost in the fire. The originals of the marriage records were destroyed by fire." Signed, Mrs. A. L. Brown.

MARRIAGES in the Courthouse, Abingdon, Washington Co. Va.;

William Fullen to Mary Gibson; March 17, 1796; m. by Nicholas Reagan (father James Jr.)

Th. Fulen to Bithiah Logan; Apr. 2, 1807; b Rev. 28, Crawford.

Hiram Fullen to Hannah Price; Sept. 26, 1814; by " "

Andrew Fulen to Mary Buchanan; Dec. 1, 1814; by " "

Mary Fulen to John Fowler; Feb. 22, 1811; by Nicholas Reagan;

Aaron Fulsen to James Fowler; Dec. 24, 1801; by Mr. Wilson.

Book 11, page 286; June 20, 1832 [EDD] (In Nash Co. Court House at Abingdon, Va.)

Between the "heirs of James Fullen, deceased" and Aaron Hendricks of the County of Russell aforesaid, and Whitley Fullen of the said county of Washington.

"Between John Litton and Sarah his wife, of Russell Co. and the state of Va.;

Andrew E. Fullen and Mary his wife (Suchanan) of Wash. Co. and state aforesaid; James Taylor and Tabitha(Fulien) his wife of the same place; Hiram Fullen and Hanneal(Price) his wife of the said Co. of Russell; Joseph Miller, of the said Co. of Wash., attorney in fact for James Fowler and Zether(Fulien) his wife, who reside in Arkansas Territory, as by letter of record in the county Court of Wash., dated the 24th. of Sept. 1821, appeared; and JAMES FULLEN the younger and Ma.linda (BROYLES) his wife of Wash. County and State of Tennessee, of the one part; and which said Sarah Litton (Fullen), Andrew Fullen, Tabitha(Fulien)Saylor, Hiram Fullen, and Esther(Fulien) Fowler, are sons and daughters of James Fullen Sr., late of the said Co. of Washington, deceased, and the said James Fullen, the younger, one of the SONS OF WILLIAM FULLEN, deceased, who was a son of the said James Fullen Sr.; and Aaron Hendricks of the county of Russell aforesaid, and Whitley Fullen of the said county of Washington, of the other part, witnesseth that the said parties of the first part for, and in consideration of, the sum of $222.00 each, except the said James Fullen "the younger" and he, in consideration of the sum of $36.00 in hand paid to him and them by the said Aaron Hendricks and Mhall Fowler, do sell, etc.—the following tract of land
of which the said James Fullen Sen. died seized and possessed, etc. — — 
160 Acres, Washington County, on top of the Rich Mt., conveyed to said James Fullen Sr. from this commonwealth, 13, day of August 1810; also one other tract or parcel, 100 acres, County of Va., south side of the Rich Mt., granted to said James Fullen Sr. from this commonwealth 30th day of March 1802; also one other parcel, 160 acres, County of Russell, on the top of Rich Mt. conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Thomas Johnson and Susannah his wife, date 28th July 1803; also one other tract, 100 acres, County of Russell, lying on Cedar Creek, conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Sarah Little, 1st day of May 1817; also one other tract or parcel containing 78 acres, county of Russell, north side of Clinch Mt. on Cedar Creek, conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Richard Price and Frances his wife, date 2nd, day of Sept. 1814; also one other tract of 20 acres, in the County of Russell, head of south fork of Cedar Creek, part of 50 acre survey granted to said Richard Price by this commonwealth, conveyed to James Fullen, Sr. by Richard Price and Frances his wife, date 4th Aug. 1814, with the appurtenances to the said several tracts of land belonging to to their respective interests therein, which are as follows: etc. — — 
To John Litton and Sarah his wife; Andrew Fullen and Mary his wife; James Fowler and Esther his wife, one ninth of 120 acres each, 2 tracts of 100 acres each, and tracts of 50 and 20 acres each. The interests of the some persons, except the said Hiram and wife, in the tracts of 160 and 78 acres, is one ninth each; and the interest of the said Hiram and his wife in these two last mentioned tracts is two months, because the said James Fowler and wife have heretofore conveyed to said Hiram their interest on said two tracts as appearing by deeds of record in the county of Washington and the interest of the said James Fullen, the younger, is one fourth of one ninth in each and all of the said tracts of land, he being one of the heirs at law of William Fullen deceased, who are FOUR in number(4 brothers and sisters); — — and the said James Fullen the younger and Hiram his wife: his wife do covenant as aforesaid that they will warrant and defend the said tract of 100 acres conveyed from Sarah Little and 20 acres from Richard Price. — —
Signed: — —
John Litton; Sarah Litton; A. E. Fullen; Mary Fullen; James C. Heytor; Tobitha Heytor; Hiram Fulen and Hannah Fullen.
Note: The Fullens are not represented in the signing and the signature of James Fullen the younger does not appear.

Book 14, page 467; — —
Between: James Fullen, of Green Co., Tennessee, and Hiram Fullen of Russell county Virginia, James Fullen, for $5, sells to Hiram Fullen, "my individual interest, it being 1/5 of 1/9th of an undivided tract of land lying on both sides of Tumbling Creek in the County of Washington, State of Virginia, and said to contain 100 acres and patented to the said James Fullen Sr. deceased, the 29th, day of Sept. 1800," (Copied from Wash. Co. records by Mrs. A. L. Brown of Greenville, Tenn.)

The above indicates to me that James Fullen Sr. had 7 children: 1. Sarah, 2. John Litton; 2. Andrew Fullen; 3. Tobitha Fullen; 4. Hiram Fullen; 5. Esther Fullen; 6. William Fullen deceased who married Mary Gibson the dau. of Gibson, and James Fullen Jr. and 5 other unamed children; 7. Whitley Fullen who was buying up his fathers property. William Fullen [6 above] may have went to Tenn. with his family where he died before his father James Sr. Further investigation is necessary.

Extracts from Annals of Southwest Virginia(1769–1800) by Lewis Preston Summers and copied for this record by Dr. A. L. Keith of Vermillion, S. D.

JAMES FULLEN: Nov. 19, 1768, Wash. Co. Va. served on Jury, May 19, 1799. The Court appoints Mr. Ellis as constable to succeed Jsmes Fullen. James Fullen appointed overseer of Cripple Creek road. July 9, 1799 John Fullen appointed road overseer. Dec. 11, 1799, John Fullen appointed overseer of the road from Capt. Straws Hill to road leading along the north side of Pine Ridge. Feb. 13, 1799 Samuel Fullen appointed overseer of Cripple Creek road (San. Co.) — — James Fullen once overseer of this same road. Mar. 17, 1794, Daniel Fullen sued Simon Wilder and won the suit. This shows that James probably had a brother Daniel Fullen who also had large family of Fullens in and about Wash. Co. Virginia. As shown above James Fullen Sr. owned more than 600 acres of land in different parcels and was a very influential man in the affairs of Wash. Co. Va. up to his death about 1820; was probably born about 1750, His wife was unnamed, probably died before he did.
JAMES FULLER, Jr. referred to in deed as "the younger" the son of William Fuller and Mary Gibson (the dau. of Wm. Gibson); was born in Washington Co., Virginia Jan. 16, 1797; went to Green Co., Tenn. (probably with parents and four brothers and sisters), in 1813 to ALLINDA BROYLES (1799-1869); founded Fullons Depot (now Called Chucky), Tennessee where he farmed and booked on French Broad, Tennessee and Mississippi rivers until his death during the Civil War July 25, 1863. David C. Fuller of Jonesboro, Tenn. on May 15, 1935 on the subject of the naming of Chucky, Tenn. says, "I once saw a copy of a deed from James Fuller to the railroad Co. offering to give them 1/2 acre for a place to build a depot at Fullons Station, provided it was to built on the old road known as Reetown and River road where it was located. The name of the place got mixed up in politics some way, and father fought it for a long time, and the postoffice was at Chucky City, Tenn. and the station at Fullons Depot, which remained that way a long time; but finally an adjustment or compromise was made in some way over fathers PROTEST; and the place and postoffice was changed to Chucky, Tenn." Signed, David C. Fuller.

Issue:

1. LOUISA T. FULLER, b Aug. 31, 1819; m Wm. Collett Oct. 4, 1836. Had several children; lived about Green & Nash, Co., Tenn.
2. MARIA A. FULLER, b Jan 17, 1821, 1/20/1840 James Holley. See McNeal Genealogy for descendants.
3. MALINDA R. FULLER, b Aug. 27, 1822; 1/26/1840 Christian Burgner; lived on Horse Creek raised family 10 or 12 children and died on Horse Creek. All the children are dead (according to D. C. Fuller) one boy and one girl who went "west". Seen unable to contact any of the descendants of this branch.
4. LAVINA B. FULLER, b Belmont, Alabama; 10/22/1821 to JOHN McNeal. See McNeal Genealogy for descendants. Lavina died at Dallas, Oregon 1899.
5. ADAM BROYLES FULLER, b June 16, 1826; m Eliza A. Click July 25, 1850; went to Hartford Kansas in 1861-2; both died there later; issue 7.
   1. James Oliver Fullen, b Fullens Depot (Chucky) Tenn. July 1852, d Chucky 1928;
   2. Geo. Adam Fullen of Groveland, Tenn.
   3. Mrs. Frank T. Emerson of Groveland, Tenn.
5. Wiliam C. Fullen; lives at Hartford, Kan. In a letter of Jan. 7, 1935 he says, "I have just returned home from an extended visit to my son Preston A. Fullen of Los Angeles, Calif. to find your letter and am sorry to say that I cannot add anything of interest to the information that you send as I left Chucky when a boy of 16 in 1873; my son Carl Fullen lives at 3321 E. McKinley St. Oklahoma City, Okla.; it was Mr. Chas. A. Johnson husband of my sister that went to Va. to settle the Fullen estate you ask about; he is dead and my sister don't know anything about it.

My sister Mrs. W. H. Johnson and her daughter and husband drove south to the old home at Chucky, Tenn. last summer, had a nice visit, but not many there anymore one cousins,—they being on my mothers side. I am sorry that I know so little about the family. I can just remember my Grandmother Fuller (Malinda Broyles Fuller) at Fullens Depot, now Chucky. The old home still stands there, not much changed, and is owned by the Methodist church, was used for a preacher's home, but now is rented and not kept up so well. I am making my home here with my sister (Mrs. Chas. Johnson) after having lost two wives."
6. J. C. Fullen
3. John H. Fullon;
4. George Fullen;
5. Frank Fullen;
6. Martha (Mattie) Fullon; Chas. Johnson banker of Hartford, Kan., also lawyer;
7. Annie Fullon; Reed Harper
6. MARTHA JANE FULLON—see next page
6. MARIA: JANE FULLEN, b Nov. 6, 1830; m Phillip Winkle 2/10/1848; lived at Fullens Depot until 1867 when family went by wagon to Rome, Georgia at close of Civil War; had 8 children all born at Fullens Depot; saw Methodist Church; died at Rome, Ga. in 1934; lived on farm 12 miles from Rome in Floyd, Ga. on Little Armuchee Creek near Winkles Bridge on what is still known as Winkle place; issue 6:
1. James Fullen Winkle, b 1/16/1848 at Cheeks, Tenn; m 1/16/1872 Mary Frances Lavina Johnson(1852-1929); James d Mar. 1, 1926; 

2. Sarah Ellis Winkle, b 10/22/1872; m B. I. Touchstone, lived Guryville, Ga. (1875-1939); issue 4:
   1. James Laffette Touchstone, b 5/13/1896; m Pearl Barton 10/6/1917; have:
      1. Weldon Barton 17;
      2. Maybath Barton 25;
      3. Houston Barton 10;
      4. Howard Barton 10;
   2. Jellicee Lee Touchstone, b 10/15/1895;
   3. May Nannie Touchstone, b 4/26/1903; m Olive Barton (1930)
   4. Benj. Leif Touchstone, b 2/16/1909; m Thelma Murphy 22 (1933); d.; have:
      1. Ruby Ethelton, b 1935;

3. John Henry Winkle, b 5/20/1878; m 1900 Mary Magdalena Miller, b 9/21/1878; issue 10:
   1. Bernice Jefferson Fullen Winkle, b 4/15/1901; m 1921
     exas Burnet, b 10/13/1900; issue 6;
      1. Violet May Winkle, b 5/20/1922;
      2. Virgie Bournice Winkle, b 1/19/1924; d 4/11/1934;
      3. Vernon Grey Winkle, b 6/23/1926;
      4. Johnoie Elizabeth Winkle, b 9/19/1928;
      6. Faith Winkfield Winkle, b 11/7/1932;
   2. Mary Agnese Montegaue Winkle, b 9/11/1903; d 4/7/1920;
   3. Nancy Robert Greya Winkle, b 7/26/1908; m 1928 Delilah Miller, b 9/15/1912; issue 3;
      1. Robert Earlin Winkle, b 11/12/1930; d 12/13/1930;
      2. Lizzie May Winkle, b 12/8/1932;
      3. Robbi Lou Winkle, b 1/14/1935;
   4. Elsie Lois Lee Winkle, b Aug. 26, 1907;

4. Barbara Winkle, b May 20, 1878(twin of John Henry);

5. Bertie Lee Winkle, b Oct. 15, 1883; m Alonzo Pierce; live Armuchee, Ga. R. 1; issue 10;
   1. Alvis Pierce, b Jun. 22, 1906; m 1928 Henderson Howard; issue 2;
      1. Betty Vivian Howard, b Sep. 8, 1921;
      2. Baby, d 12/13/1935;
   2. Harss Pierce, b Apr. 2, 1908;
   3. Garcia Louis Pierce, b May 17, 1910;
   4. Mary Pierce, b Aug. 10, 1913;
   5. Winton Pierce, b Nov. 20, 1914; d 2/25/1922;
   6. Icathrell Estell Pierce, b May 8, 1917; d Feb. 4, 1919;
   7. Martha Bernice Pierce, b May 24, 1919;
   8. James Harry Pierce, b Jan. 16, 1921;
   9. Dorothy Pierce, b Nov. 12, 1922;
   10. Caroline Pierce, b Nov. 10, 1924;

6. Bertie Winkle(twin of Bertie) m 1904 Louisa Touchstone, b 4/5/1881; live at Graysville, Ga.; issue 8;
   1. Roosevelt Touchstone, b July 27, 1907;
   2. Maydelle Winkle Touchstone, b Mar. 19, 1909; m Limball Vaughan in 1928;
      live Kingold, Georgia; issue 4;
      1. Orvilia Vaughan, b Oct. 1, 1929;
      2. Alton Vaughan, b Oct. 31, 1931;
      3. Chan. Vaughan, b May 6, 1932;
      4. S. L. b Sept. 1, 1934;
   3. Lloyd Touchstone, b Oct. 18, 1911; m 1934 Myrtle Williams; live Graysville, Georgia; issue 1;
      1. Patricia Touchstone Apr. 2, 1935;
4. J. T. Touchstone; b Dec. 16, 1915; m 1933 Lecrae Barrett; live Chattanooga, Tenn.; 3 children:
1. Mari Touchstone; b June 15, 1934;
2. Mildred Touchstone; b Nov. 15, 1936;
3. Nelson Touchstone; b Mar. 27, 1919;
4. Wilson Touchstone, twin of Nelson; b July 16, 1919;

7. Martha Winkle; b Mar. 17, 1886; m 1910 Lee Black; lives Flat Rock, Ala.; 2 children:
1. Marvin Eliza Black (25); in U. S. Navy, USS "Tenn.," San Pedro, Calif.
2. Chas. Blantent Black (19); Flatrock, Alabama;
3. Mary Belle Kate Black (16); Flatrock, Alabama;

8. Amanda Winkle; b Aug. 28, 1882; d 1893;
9. Willie Pearl Winkle; b Dec. 12, 1893;

2. Sarah M. Winkle; b 5/27/1886; m Geo. Kilgo; d 1878; 2 children:
2. J. H. Kilgo; b 12/4/1875; lives Rome, Ga.; m Millie; Minnie; Earnest;

3. May M. Winkle; b 1/21/1885; d 6/22/1910; m A. J. Anderson, b 1851, d 1901; 1 child:
1. Martha; b 1887; m 1891 A. J. Anderson; lives Rome, Ga.;

5. Maria A. Winkle; b 1886;

6. Chonora Elizabeth Winkle; b Jan. 30, 1883 in Chattanooga, Tenn.; m Nov. 15, 1886 Russell Alvin Aaron; issue 3:
2. Roy Andrew Aaron; b May 6, 1892, Floyd Co.; d Apr. 21, 1917 in Floyd Co. Ga.;
3. (Miss) Pearl Aaron; b July 25, 1899 in Floyd Co. Ga.; is Billing Clerk and Assistant Bookkeeper for Rome Mfg. Co.; mem. Presbyterian Church; lives Rome, Ga.;

7. Sophia Winkle (Fronia); daughter of the above; lives Rome, Texas; has family Bible; married 12/17/1866 James Henry Aaron; Fronia; b Nov. 14, 1865; mem. Methodist Church;

8. Georgia Tennille Winkle; b Jan. 8, 1869 at Rome, Ga.; m Dec. 26, 1895 Benjamin Berret Touchstone; b 1662-1892; of Curryville, Ga.; no issue; lives at 311 E St., Rome, Ga.; was 18 months old when her father died at Rome, Ga.; mem. Baptist Ch.;

1/4. H. M. Winkle; wish to pass here to explain that I got in touch with this branch of the Winkle family thru a picture in the Family Album I held. Martha Jane Touchstone "sister of mother Lavinia;" on the reverse side of this picture was a photograph in Rome, Ga.; I decided to write the postmaster at Rome and see if he knew anything about the whereabouts of any of the Winkle descendants; he turned the letter over to Mrs. Touchstone (whose picture was on the photo beside her mother) and she immediately wrote back, very pleased to hear from some of the other members of the family; and has worked hard to help in every way with the gathering of the data appearing in the genealogy of the Winkle family on these pages, despite her age of some 66 years.

I am not familiar with the different branches of this family and if I have made any mistakes in the placing of names and dates, I invite correspondence and corrections on the matter.

9. Jefferson T. Fullbl, the last child of James Fullen and Matilda Broyles Fullen, was born at Chucky, Fullens Depot, Tennessee, May 25, 1833; went to Missouri with the McNeals, and died in 1883 after spending his early life farming and being in the military; married at Tecumseh, Oklahoma, the last of 1850's when he moved to Shawnee, Oklahoma, where he died. "Uncle" Jeff married twice; the name of his first wife is unknown; the name of his second wife was Tennessee, known as "Tennie" and Mrs. Touchstone informs me that the last name was Winkle, making the full name Tennessee Carrie Winkle, who had been married before, according to Georgia Touchstone and had one child Euphronia Winkle by this marriage. By marriage to Uncle Jeff she had: (correction first wife was Tennie; second Carrie Winkle)
1. Sallie Fullen; (2nd. Carrie Winkle)
2. Della Fullen;
3. Tolbert Fullen, m Emma Nickor and had:
1. Kellie Fullen;
has referred your letter to me because he knows I am interested in anything of this sort (genealogical work). I was state Regent of the DAR's in Oklahoma and will do all I can to get your information just as soon as I can contact some of the old time settlers. I had hoped to get this information before, but have been busy with inventory. Just as soon as I can get your information I will write,

(Snownee, Okla. Jan. 6, 1936.)

Respectfully,

Mrs. Aib Warren

The following is the MALINDA (Broyles) FULLEN DEED
On record at Courthouse at Greenville, Tenn.; copied by Mrs. A. L. Brown.

I, Malinda Fullen, of Green County and State of Tennessee, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, and being of sound mind and memory, do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following:

First: I desire to be buried in a decent and Christian like manner, and the funeral expenses to be paid out of my effects;

Secondly: That all my just debts be paid out of my effects;

Thirdly: I give and bequest to my daughter Malinda B. Burgen one large cow, called Rose, also one bedstead, bed and furniture complete, also one Quilt, Rocky Mountain, one half dozen Silver Tea Spoons, one small blue dish, also my large Shovel and Black Bonnet;

Fourthly: I give and bequest to my daughter in law Eliza E. Fullen (wife Adam Broyles Fullen) one bedstead and furniture complete, also one Quilt, (Lady's fancy);

Fifthly: I give and bequest to my Grand Daughter Martha E. Fullen (in Chas. Johnson) one Quilt, Lady's Fancy;

Sixthly: I bequest to my Grand Daughter Margaret E. Burgen one Quilt, Baltimore Bell;

Seventhly: I give and bequest to my Grand Daughter Caledona Collet, one bedstead, bed and furniture complete;

Eighthly: I give and bequest to my son Adam Broyles Fullen the Old Family Bible;

Ninthly: I want my Daughter Malinda E. Burgen and my Daughter in law Eliza E. Fullen to divide my dishes as near equal as they can among all of my children that are in this country;

Tenthly: I want all the balance of my property not heretofore disposed of Sold at public sale and the proceeds divided equally among all of my children now living;

And Lastly: I do hereby appoint my son Adam Broyles Fullen Executor of this my last Will by me made and revoke all former Will by me made;

In Testimony whereof I make my mark and Seal being too feeble in body to write my name,

This 16th day of April 1869.

Signed and published by Malinda Fullen to be her last Will and Testament in the presence of:

Benj. F. Earnest

D. R. Black

ORATORY
Copied from The Dalles Daily Chronicle; October 31, 1899; Tuesday;
A NOBLE LIFE END

Mrs. Lavina McNeal Died at her home in this city at 12:30 this morning.

After two weeks of waiting on the very threshold of eternity, Mrs. Lavina Mc Neal stepped on the other side this morning at the early hour of 12:30. For years she has suffered with stomach trouble, which as old ago crop on became more serious, and for the past three or four months she has suffered intensely. Besides, for the past twelve years she has been a cripple, caused from an accident received at that time in Grant County, and yet despite her affliction she was possessed of such a strong, beautiful character that she was a blessing to all about her. Not that she has performed any great deeds as some are sent to term greatness in these days, but in her sweet motherly way has exerted an influence which cannot be measured and which will be exemplified in the lives of those she leaves behind, and who now mourn her who, though a cripple here, now walks the streets of the heavenly city.

Her maiden name was Lavina E. Fullen, and she was born in Belmont, Alabama, on May 1, 1824, being brought up in Green county, Tenn. At the later place she was married to John Mc Neal (4th) on Oct. 26, 1841, about 55 years ago. They moved to Missouri in 1857, where they lived until 1884, coming to Oregon in that year and settling in Prairie City, Grant County, where her husband died June 20, 1897, and in the following year she came to The Dalles, where she has since lived.
Then but a young girl she joined the Methodist Church, but in later years, when her health would permit, has attended the Baptist Church. Not in her church work, however, but in the home circle, has she been privileged to exert the most lasting good, and will she be missed the most.

Six children survive her—Mrs. Frank J. Bayless, of Watson, Ho.; Mrs. Walter G. Allaway, Mrs. Frank T. Clark, Mrs. J. Z. Ruark and Miss Nettie McNeal, all of this city.

The funeral will take place from the Calvary Baptist Church Thursday morning at 10 o'clock.

From Mrs. S. W. Edmondson of Glade Spring, Wash. Co., Va. I received Jan. 11, 1936, the following Fullen Data:

I have looked up the records in the Clerks office and find a deed from James Fullin and Sarah Fullin his wife, recorded in our first deed book (Deed Book 1, p 217) of date of Aug. 6, 1791. While this is spelled "Fullin" instead of Fullen, I find the name spelled differently in several places, and from the records feel sure it is the same party. The records run along about 1713 for James Fullon Sr.

I also found the will of James Fullon Jr. and his wife's name is Malinda Fullen. The records run around 1855 for James Fullen Jr.

In regard to Mr. Fullen's wife (Mary Gibson) I do not find this marriage recorded in our county. Most of the present Gibsons live in our adjoining county, and the marriage no doubt would have been recorded in Russell County; the county seat is Lebanon, Va.

There are still some Fullens in Washington Co. the most prominent one of whom seem to be Sam H. Fullen, R.J. Benham, Va. and W.A. Fullen, Mena, Va. Mr. W.A. Fullen is the older man and could probably tell you more of the Fullen history. All this portion of Virginia, including Botetout county was originally one county called Fincastle, which was later divided into several counties, and the town of Fincastle, which is the county seat of Botetout, contains many of the old records of the original county of Fincastle.

It is rather hard to trace many of our first settlers, as so many of them had only one first name, "Fullen" with no initials, and frequently this same single name will follow thru several generations.

If you should like me to do so I could run over to Lebanon in Russell County and see if I can find the record of the marriage of Wm. Fullen and Mary Gibson.

Very truly yours,

Mrs. S. W. Edmondson

The above letter is typical of the genealogical problems descendants face when they attempt to trace into the history of the family.

The above letter and records unearthed puts James Fullen Sr. in Rhoshington County, Va. as early as 1719; the father of James Fullen whom married Sarah; and Great Grandfather of James Fullen Jr. Malinda Braxton. He was probably born in England about 1690 coming to Fincastle Co., Va. between 1700 and 1719; possible alone, maybe with parents, and accounts for the "family tradition of over 150 years standing that James Fullen was born in England". The only question is which one was?

Another question did any of the James Fullens serve in the Revolution?

......
This line is related to ONLY the descendents of Wm. E. McNeal (John; John 2; John 3; John 4; Wm. E. 5th. generation); the writer Wm. H. McNeal is of this line; and is put here solely for the benefit of the descendents of this line. This line is not a "descendant of John McNeal" rather an "allied line by marriage" and those who do not descend from Wm. E. McNeal need not waste their time reading data presented here for the benefit of these descendents.

JOSIAH BARNES, b Virginia Jan. 14, 1792, went to Louisville, Ky. 1800 where he m 1817 Elizabeth (believed to be Hopkins) b Louisville, Ky. Oct. 12, 1804; they lived in or near Louisville until the close of the Civil War when they went to Mound City, in Holt Co., Mo. where Elizabeth d in 1866; his wife died in Carthage a year or so later. The names of their parents and the activities of the family in Ky. are unknown to the writer. They had issue of 9 according to the Family Bible in possession of the writer and now over 100 years old all children b in Louisville; 1. SARAH JANE BARNES, b Louisville, Ky Mar. 28, 1818; no further information has been obtained on Sarah; 2. ELIZABETH HOPKINS BARNES, b Ky. Sept. 18, 1828; m 1844 Geo. J. Crow b Georgia 1826; 1. Mary Crow, b 1845; buried St. Joseph, Mo.; (father) 2. Carry Crow, b Mo. /(Carthage)/2/4/1846; buried beside Josiah at Carthage, Mo. 3. Laura Crow, Geo. Mars of Carthage, Mo., b Filmore, Mo. 7/19/1850; Geo. Mars father was Sam Harris according to some members of the family; others say he was son of Gabriel who married into the McNeal line (see McNeal Genealogy); issue, if any unknown; 4. Isory Crow, b Carthage, Mo. 5/19/1853; 5. Eliza J. Crow, b Carthage, Mo. 12/19/1860; lived in St. Louis, Mo. 6. Geo. Crow, b Carthage 2/10/1864; lives in Joplin, Mo.; no issue; In 1927 the writer received the following letter from Mr. Crow in this subject: Dear Sir: Your letter of Oct 10 (1927) just came to hand. I must say that I was more than pleased to hear from you. I had often wondered what became of all of you folks and I am indeed sorry to hear that your father Orvin McNeal has passed on (d 1910) and your Aunt Edith; had no other of their deaths. I am glad to know your grandfather (Wm. E. McNeal) is still living (d 1932) Please give him my kindest regards, and tell him I would certainly like to see him once more. As to giving you the information you ask for (geological data) I am afraid I cannot furnish you very much. Some years ago (1905) I wrote to your father (Orvin McNeal) ABOUT THIS LETTER. It seems that the only records that there was of your grandmother Roseline Barnes (married Wm. E. McNeal) had; and I trust that they will give you some of the information that you need. When you finish your record I would appreciate a copy very much, if you will write D. 0. Hart of Carthage, Mo. I think he can furnish you with the dates of deaths of his father and mother and children. If there is anything else you need, and I can help, let me know. Tell me something of yourself and whether the other children of Aunt Martha are living or not. The paper that I am sending, is a copy of what your father sent me in 1903 when he was living at Santa Rosa, Calif. Claude was also living there then. As to your Grandfather Barnes, I do not think that you will be able to find out much about him or his ancestors. I can just remember him. He died at Carthage and was buried there. Grandmother Barnes was buried near Mound City, Mo. as near as I can remember and I believe that they were either from Ky. or Tenn. All of our parents were pioneers. They lived in the day of the covered wagon. Your father and grandfather and Uncle Joe Barnes were covered wagon men; and "Uncle" Billy McNeal (Wm. E.) as we called him, can tell you of those days. I can remember when there was no railroad in our part of the country; and I have seen many hundreds of covered wagons travelling westward. I have almost forgot to tell you that I have not lived in Carthage (Mo.) for 40 years, I have been living here (Joplin, Va.) for 23 years (1927) and I guess I will finish out my time here, I am conducting a general store, and all that I have is here. I have considerable real estate and other property and a fairly good business and am getting too old to make any change. I have no children of my own; but have an adopted girl who is now 16 years old. Give my regards to all the folks. ——— Very truly yours, Wm. Crow. The above letter and one from Geo. J. Mars of 404 E. 34, St. at Carthage Mo. is the only letters I have received on Barnes data. Rest of the information was obtained from the family Bible and from Wm. E. McNeal, Mr. Mars stated.
that Grandmother Elizabeth (Hopkins) Barnes (wife of Josiah) was buried in a little cemetery "a few miles south of Carthage". Mr. Crow in another letter said his father was b in Georgia, date was not known; and that both his father and mother were buried at Carthage, Mo. Ky records show Elizabeth Crow died Dec. 22, 1879.

3. KITTY D. V. BARNES, b Louisville 8/2/1826; no further information;
4. POLLY JANE BARNES, b Ky., 2/10/1829;

5. JOHN WESTLEY BARNES, b Louisville, Ky., 2/5/1832; m 1858 Kitty— ?; John Barnes went to Alberta, British Columbia, Canada where he became a very successful wheat farmer. Since John W. Barnes was the only male descendant of the Barnes line that had issue; the writer therefore would like very much to get in touch with this line so as to give the Barnes Family Bible, now over 100 years old, to some male descendant of this line (with male issue); any information on this line will be appreciated for above and genealogical reasons; issue:
1. Henry Barnes, b in Ky., 1856; buried in Kansas City, Mo. 2. John Barnes, b No. 1858; married and moved to Alberta, B. C., with parents; probably has male issue and is entitled to Barnes family Bible;
3. daughter; younger than above boys;
(Note—Another notation I have says, John Westley Barnes (father) is buried in Kansas City; and Kitty, his wife is buried at Carthage, Mo. If that is true, the information received about John Westley Barnes going to Alberta is in error; and was probably intended to mean his son JOHN BARNES only).

6. MARSHA WRIGHT BARNES, b Louisville, Ky., 3/31/1834; no other information;

7. SUSAN FRANCES BARNES, b Louisville, Ky., 2/8/1838; m John Hart; buried at Carthage, Mo. m at Savannah, Mo. known issue 3,
1. Buregard Hart of Carthage, Mo. issue, if any, unknown;
2. Jessie Hart;
3. Susan Hart;

8. MARSHA ETHEL BARNES, b Louisville, Ky., 4/1/1844; d Cloverbriie, Calif. 1901; married W. B. Helecal; see under Helecal for genealogy; issue was 4;

9. JOE BARNES, b Louisville, Ky., 1/15/1844; remained single; came to Oregon by covered wagon 1862 with m. E. Helecal and sister Martha (see account of m. E. Helecal); homesteaded at Ironside, Ore.; died there 1903;

Drawings from photographs in possession of Mr. H. Helecal, author;
The DAVIS—RENEE Lines are not McNeel descendants. These lines are another of the "allied lines by marriage". These lines concern only the mother of the AUTHOR of this Genealogy, Hettie Davis who married Orvin Oscar McNeal (6th. generation) and are put in this history and genealogy for the information of the descendants of this line as well as the Davis and Renee families. Persons who are not descendants of these lines are therefore asked to pass these pages by and not confuse them with the McNeel lines as there is no relationship between the two (see W. H. McNeel Syllabus or Family Tree).

Family tradition of over 100 years standing says the Davis line came from Wales to Virginia between 1700-20; from there they went to Kentucky; from Kentucky to Mexico, Mo., and this particular branch came on to Oregon in 1865 by covered wagon. The author has made no attempt to trace back of Missouri because of lack of funds to spend for this work. The following record taken from the Family Bible of Vfin.Hornbuckle and Eliza Baker Davis:

WM. HORNBUCKLE DAVIS, b in Virginia Oct. 25, 1805; moved to Kentucky with his father WM. Davis and family during War of 1812; m in Ky. to Eliza Baker; moved to Mexico, Audrain Co., Mo. about 1820. Nothing is known of the Bakers. Issue 8, all born at Mexico, Missouri; went to Calif. via Ore., 1865; d Modesto, Calif.;

1. SILAS WM. DAVIS, b No. 6/29/1832; m 1857 cousin Desline Renee, dau. Richard Davis Renee and Jane Hardin Davis (sister of WM. Hornbuckle Davis), in Fulton, Mo.; came west to Oregon by covered wagon 1865; member Masonic Lodge; issue under Renees;

2. JAMES B. DAVIS, b No. 1/31/1824; remained single; came west with parents 1865 to Calif. via Oregon; buried at Modesto, Calif.;

3. SARAH ANNE DAVIS, b No. 10/21/1836; came west with parents; m S. Brown; issue 5;

1. Stella Davis;
2. Albert Davis;
3. Molly Davis; m Groce;
4. Elna Davis; (names of other 6 unknown; whereabouts of all unknown)

ROBERT T. DAVIS, b No. 11/27/1838; d infancy at Mexico, Mo.

MAY J. DAVIS, b 11/26/1840; m 1865 Marshall Pierson of Calif.; d at Modesto, Calif.; buried at Modesto, Calif.;

6. ISSAC HAMILTON DAVIS, b 5/18/1845; lived at Modesto, Calif.; had issue of 10 in Calif.; lived at Modesto and Hanford, Calif.;

1. Stella Davis;
2. Albert Davis;
3. Molly Davis; m Groce;
4. WM. Davis; (names of other 6 unknown; whereabouts of all unknown)

JOHN EDWIN QUITMAN DAVIS, b No. 6/26/1848; came west with parents to Calif; and d at Modesto, Calif.;

PICTURES TAKEN FROM THE DAVIS FAMILY ALBUM

SALLIE DAVIS

SALLIE DAVIS

JOHN DAVIS

MRS. DAVIS—RENEE

JANE HARDIN DAVIS
The RENOE LINE

The Renoe family originally came to the U.S. from France; settling at Alexandria, Virginia about 1700. Bayless RENEAU, a French Hugenot, changed the spelling of the name upon arrival in America to Renoe (Rena). The Renoe families of France were quite numerous. Many immigrants of that name and of the name Reno has entered this country from France and Germany. They were persecuted in France for their religious beliefs (see under Breyes) and settled in Virginia. Further research work is now being done on the Virginia and Kentucky angles.

BAYLESS RENOE the subject of this genealogy was born at Alexandria, Va., about 1760; his wife's name has not yet been established; he was m. about 1790 and had 3 known children;

1. Emerine RENOE, b. Alexandria, Va., about 1791; came west to Hardin Co., Ky., with parents about 1812;
2. Henry RENOE, b. Alexandria, Va., about 1791; m. in Va., and had:
   1. John RENOE, b. Fulton, Ky., about 1820;
   2. Henry RENOE of Fulton, Ky.
3. James RENOE of Fulton; a son or was prof. in schools of Fulton, Mo.
4. Alex RENOE, shot to death during Civil War at Fulton, Mo.
5. Alex., m. Callie Bigbee; came west to Oregon in 1860's;

3. RICHARD DAVIS RENOE, b. Alexandria, Va., Oct. 2, 1796; buried Fulton, Mo., 1870; according to county records at Fulton, Mo. Rayless RENOE, the father of Richard, came there about 1820 from Hardin Co., Ky., where he moved about 1812; and owned (with his brothers and sons) an entire township near Fulton (30 mi. sq.) He, Rayless, continued to live on his home place (now owned by Dr. Will RENOE of Fulton) until his death about 1850, and was buried in a cemetery on his own place. Rayless may have been a Revolutionary War veteran—this has not been investigated. Richard Davis RENOE, m. 1 Mary Jane SUMMERS also of Alexandria, Va., but married in Kentucky (Hardin Co.) 1825; note—some of the family claim that Richard was born in Kentucky in 1796, but I do not believe that the family was there that early, this fact bears further investigation and research work; issue by first marriage 4; issue by 2nd. marriage to Jane Hardin DAVIS (sister of R. Hornbeake DAVIS) who was b. in Hardin Co., Ky., May 15, 1816; m. at Fulton, Mo., 1838; was 8;

1. BAYLESS CONE, b. Fulton, Mo., 1826; buried Fulton; issue 7;
   1. Laureene RENOE; m. at Fulton, Mo.
2. Molly RENOE; m. Albert Jamison; buried Fulton;
   1. Molly Jamison; b. at Fulton;
   2. Sallie Jamison; m. Godrum; buried Fulton;
   3. Betsy Jamison; m. Humphrey;
   4. Annie
3. Joe RENOE; single; buried Fulton;
4. Dr. Chas. S. RENOE of St. Louis, Mo.
5. Dr. Will H. RENOE; dentist, Fulton, Mo., has RENOE Bible & heirlooms;

1. Betty RENOE;
2. Mary RENOE;
3. Annie RENOE;
4. John RENOE;
5. Charles RENOE;
6. George RENOE; m. Rebecca Lives Fulton;
7. Betty RENOE; m. Humphrey of Fulton; lives Fulton;
8. Harry Humphrey of Fulton, Mo.

2. WILLIAM RENOE, b. Fulton 1838; was Confederate Veteran; went to Calif., in days of '49 as miner and disappeared;

3. THOMAS RENOE, b. Fulton 1834; m. Elizabeth BURNAM; after his death wife took children to Illinois where nothing further has ever been heard of them;
   1. Mary RENOE;
   2. Will RENOE;
   3. Hammie RENOE;

4. MARY JANE RENOE, b. Fulton 1834 (twin of Thomas) m. Robert HUR; buried Fulton;
   1. Richard HUR;
   2. Robert HUR;
   3. Susan HUR

Issue by Jane Hardin DAVIS:

WILLIAM RENOE
1. EMELINE RENOE, b Fulton, Mo. July 7, 1839; Fulton, Mo. 12/23/1857 to cousin SILAS W. DAVIS; came west to Oregon by covered wagon in 1865 settling at The Dalles where Mr. Davis worked for Oregon Steam Nav. Co., later operated stage line from The Dalles to Wapinitia until his death Jan 9, lived in one location in The Dalles 62 years; mem. Baptist church; was mother of following 10 children and 3 foster children; and mother to several of her grandchildren; d The Dalles, Oregon May 24, 1933.

1. Cora Ella Davis, b Fulton, Mo. July 2, 1859; came to Oregon with parents in 1865; Hiram Church Co. at The Dalles, Oregon; conducted general store at Wapinitia, Oregon until 1912; issue 3:


2. Arabella Davis, b Fulton 11/3/1860; d 11/21/1864 in Mo.
4. Elizabeth Jane Davis, b Fulton, Mo. 9/24/1864; came to Oregon by covered wagon with parents in 1865 to The Dalles; m Hiram Fenn; moved to The Dalles, Oregon; issue 2 by Fenn; 1 adopted; 1. Inez Fenn; Palmer, grocer; lives Tappanish, Wash.; issue 2:

1. Fredrick Palmer of Toppenish; 2. Katherine Palmer of Toppenish.

5. Silas Edw. Davis, b The Dalles, Ore. July 15, 1868; single; lives with sister Cora (above); is waiting for "passage of Townsend Pension);

6. Maggie Fann Hume Davis, b The Dalles 3/20/1870; d 7/20/1886; married The Dalles; 7. Wilma Hurnacki Davis; The Dalles 9/1/1872; single; lives The Dalles, Ore.

8. Annette (Nettie) Frances Davis, b The Dalles, Oregon 3/31/1875; m 1 Orvin Oscar McNeal (see genealogy under McNeal); m 2 Fletcher Latin Kershner at The Dalles, Oregon 1915; lives at The Dalles, Oregon; issue by Kershner; 1. Frances Kershner, b The Dalles, Oregon Nov. 28, 1916; m Victor Schilling at The Dalles, Oregon Dec. 5, 1924; issue 1:

1. Victor Fletcher Schilling, b The Dalles, Oregon Nov. 28, 1916.

9. Tina Mary Davis, b 1899 Edw. C. Mahany at Hood River, Oregon (was a double wedding with sister Nettie and Orvin McNeal); lived at Hood River, Oregon; Tina d Hood River Jan. 12, 1911; Edw. C. d at Hood River Apr. 12, 1912; issue 3:

1. Forrest Chan, Mahany, b 1900 Hood River, Ore.; mgr. Safeway store in Portland Oregon; m Margaret Jones (sister Catherine Jones m Curtiss Corum (above)); 2. Bula Velma Mahany m Blair; lives in Portland, Oregon.

3. Claude Mahany (see above) adopted by Mrs. A. H. Fligg; m Jean Brown; 4. Harding Edward Mahany, b 1909 Hood River, Ore.; lives The Dalles, Ore.

10. Effie Ethel Davis, b The Dalles, Oregon 1/25/1881; m 1 Arthur Pierce, m 2 Willis Thornbury; lives Hood River, Oregon.

The three foster children raised were Betty Butler, m Geo. Peters, lived at The Dalles; 2. Ross Laughlin, lives in Portland, Ore.; 3. Claude King, Salem.

Drawings from pictures taken from Davis—Renoe Family album.
2. GEORGE RENOE; b Fulton, Mo. 11/26/1840; Elmarine Kilor the dau. of James Kilor and Nancy Jones Kilor pioneers of covered wagon days from Iowa to the Dalles, Ore., about 1874; homesteaded on 7 Mi. mountain, The Dalles, Ore.; lived in Grant and Morrow county during World War; buried at Hood River, Ore.; beside wife; issue 5;
   1. Pauline Rence; m George Boyer; live at Hapner, Ore.; no issue;
   2. Geo. Rence; Geo. Snipes; lives Portland, Oregon; issue 3; 738 Johnson St.
   3. Irene Rence; m Portland; live Portland; issue 8.
3. Iva Rence; Arthur Petty Railway Mail Clerk 8409 6 Ave., N.W., Seattle, Wash.
   1. Pauline Petty of Seattle;
   2. Ora Rence; Geo. Snipes; lives Portland, Oregon; issue 3; 738 Johnson St.
   2. Oran Snipes of Portland;
   3. Irene Snipes of Portland.
4. Iva Rence; Arthur Pett mail clerk 8409 6 Ave., Seattle, Wash.
   1. Pauline Petty of Seattle;
   2. Chas. Rence; m Irma Phillips of Losier, Ore.; live at Losier, Oregon; issue 7;
   1. Douglass Rence; b 1917 at Hamilton, Ore.; lives in Losier, Ore.
   2. Phillip Rence; m Grant Co., Ore.
   3. Alice Rence of Hoesler;
   4. Lucille Rence of Hoesler;
   5. Geo. Rence of Hoesler;
   6. Janet Rence of Hoesler;
   7. Helen Rence, b 5/16/1924 at Hoesler, Ore.
5. Virgil Rence; single; lives At The Dalles, Ore.

3. ELIZABETH ALEX RENOE; b Fulton, Mo. 4/18/1844; m 1/8/1862 Thomas Wilkenson; buried at Fulton, Mo.; issue 4; d 9/5, 1920;
   1. Otto H. Wilkenson of Fulton, Mo.
   2. Vilma Wilkenson; John York; lives at Las Vegas, N.M.
   3. Clayton Wilkenson; buried Fulton;
   4. Emma Wilkenson; L. Baker.
4. JOHN JOHN "Dock" RENOE; b Fulton 9/10/1843; remained single; shot death in a barn on the Reno place at Fulton, Mo., during Civil War, This place was known as the Richard D. Reno home place at Fulton where all the children were born and raised. The writer saw this place in 1953.
5. MERTIE RENOE; b Fulton 3/15/1845; m 4/18/1863 John Finklin; d 2/23/1923; had;
   1. Ida Finklin; m Bert McDaniel has 4 children all or Fulton;
6. MATHILDA RENOE; b Fulton 2/25/1847; m James Dunnavant; buried Fulton
   1. Ann Dunnavant of Fulton;
   2. Albert Dunnavant of Fulton;
   3. Georgia Dunnavant of Hoesler;
   4. Jane Dunnavant of Cronshaw of Fulton;
   5. Ocie Dunnavant; Co. Hoesler.
7. IDA RENOE; b Fulton 2/27/1849; m John Hancock; buried Millersburg, Mo., 1927;
   1. Harel Hancock; m Lloyd; lives Fulton;
   2. Gordon Hancock of Fulton, Mo.
   3. Susie Hancock; m David; lives Hereford, Mo.
   4. Alwood Hancock of Fulton.
8. RICHARD "Dick" RENOE; b Fulton, Mo. 5/9/1851; m Margaret Rosatta Parish at Fossil, Oregon 2/9/1881; went to Calif. by wagon 1889; d Long Beach, Calif. 7/6/1923;
   1. Core Rence, b 10/1/1882 at Fossil, Ore.; 1902 Ross Harryman; lives 3811 Virginia Ave., Limwood, Calif.; issue 5;
   1. Dallas Harryman; Beatrice Lilly;
   2. Virginia Harryman;
   3. Doris Winona Harryman; Gilbert Doughty;
   4. Mary Belle Doughty;
   5. Gilbert Jr.
   6. Ronald Brook Harryman; m Marion Jinger of Long Beach;
   7. Harry Brook Harryman;
   8. Harriet Westley Harryman; single;
   9. Harold Harvey Harryman; single;
   10. Rose Ellen Harryman; Garland Doughty;
   11. Core Belle Harryman;
   12. Robert Russo Hoesler;
   2. Edgar Otto Rence; b Fossil, Ore. 7/16/1861; m Henrietta Oltmans;
   1. Alena Rence; Leslie Horrfield; lives Gilmore, Calif.
1. John Merrifield;  
2. Leila Merrifield;  
3. Lois Merrifield;  
2. Cleo. Renoe; m. Nestley Smith; lives Hines, Calif;  
3. Delores Smith;  
2. Mary Lee Smith;  
3. Virgil Renoe, b. 1916; single;  
4. Noma Zence, b. 1923;  
5. Rose Lee Renoe, b. 1926;  

3. Richard Renoe, b. May 9, 1887 at Salem, Oregon; m. 1919 Kate Hidkins; lives at 6527 Lemon Ave. Long Beach, Calif.; is World War Veteran;  
1. Richard Fred Renoe, b. May 5;  

---  

Renoe pictures taken from the family albums.
The data contained on this page has been received since the compilation of the foregoing and other data contained herein, (showing how progress is made in this work).

JOHN McNeal, Jr. (Col. John) according to information just received from Mrs. T. L. Porter, professional genealogist of 2209 A Park Ave, Richmond, Va., whose work is excellent and whose rates are reasonable—obtained information from the library at Richmond, Va, indicating that Col. John McNeal had sons Daniel, a Rev., Var Vet. of Hardy Co., Va.; a son John (from whom we descend) and a son William (there may have been other children).

New findings indicate Daniel McNeal's (spelled Neil) 175 acres in Botetourt Co., Va. (later a part of Wash Co.) stated it joined land of John McNeal (our John, the Rev. Var. Vet., who fought in Kentucky with Gen. Geo. Rodgers Clark. This pioneer service in Ky, is acceptable service for entrance into the D.A.R. 

Of further proof that John McNeal No. 2 had service in Revolution, Mrs. Porter quotes Anne Reddy's list of Revolutionary soldiers who had public service claims. John McNeal of Hardy Co., Va. (also of Hampshire Co., Va.) furnished 350 pounds of beef for the army at Manchester barracks (in Frederick Co.) in May 1782, to the amount of 4 pounds 6 shillings and 3 pence.

Tar Documents 190, page 2, 8th. Va. Regiment: John McNeal was under Capt. James Knox May 28, 1776 to April 1777, enlisting Ear. 21, 1776.

Romney R. McNeal served 154 days under Capt. James Parson's roll. (John McNeal's wife was Amy Parson. This may have been a relative.

John McNeal (spelled Neel) from Hillsboro, Va. (then Va. and thru whom one of the members of our family once joined the D.A.R.) in Damascus's War, page 410 served in Capt. Stewarts Co. under Col. Chas. levis at the Battle of Point Pleasant. On the Pittsburg Roll page 58, this John (no relation to our branch since coming to America) served 171 days, was paid 2 pounds 16 shillings and 6 pence for service under Capt. David Scott 1773. (This John had sons Abraham and Issac. His wife was Martha Davis. He founded the present town of Hillsboro, Va.)

WILLIAM FULLEN is listed in Eckenrods list of Revolutionary soldiers as serving three years (3) in the Continental service and was discharged Sept. 2, 1780. He was in the 2nd. Virginia Regiment with Capt. William Long, later assigned to Capt. Thomas Hughes June 28, 1788.

(This service makes all the McNeal—Fullen descendants twice eligible for membership in the D.A.R. T. E. Fullen wife was Mary Gibson see Fullen genealogy on pages 70-76. and all other Fullen descendants not eligible thru the McNeal line can enter thru T. Fullen's service. The Daughters of the American Revolution is a mighty fine patriotic Society. Their requirements that the applicant know something of their foreparents and have some family pride, disqualifies individuals who have never taken the time and trouble to look into their family history and genealogy. They, like other organizations, need membership. In associating with the D.A.R. you are associating yourself with people who have family pride and are consequently generally the leading individuals in your community).

The purchase of this genealogy helps make possible further investigation. 

See page 74, additional Uncle descendents:

Children of Fronia Winkle—Aaron:
1. Lillie B. Aaron, b Nov. 16, 1886; m 1910 Curtis C. Terrelle, b 9/19/1886; live at Rotan, Texas and have 1. Rush Terrelle, b Jan. 8, 1921;
2. Belle Aaron, b Apr. 8, 1890; m 1913 J. C. Simpson, b 5/9/1888; live at Roby, Texas, R: and have 1. James Henry Simpson, b Feb. 18, 1920;
3. James Homer Aaron, b Sept. 19, 1894; m 1919 Avis Alene Howell, b 9/5/1896; live at Rotan, Texas, and have 1. James Homer Aaron Jr., b 9/21/1920;
2. Doris Aaron, b 7/26/1922;
3. Andrew Aaron, b 3/30/1925;
4. William Aaron, b 2/22/1927;

CHILDREN OF RUSSELL WINKLE—Aaron:
1. Lillie B. Aaron, b Nov. 16, 1886; m 1910 Curtis C. Terrelle, b 9/19/1886; live at Rotan, Texas and have 1. Rush Terrelle, b Jan. 8, 1921;
2. Belle Aaron, b Apr. 8, 1890; m 1913 J. C. Simpson, b 5/9/1888; live at Roby, Texas, R: and have 1. James Henry Simpson, b Feb. 18, 1920;
3. James Homer Aaron, b Sept. 19, 1894; m 1919 Avis Alene Howell, b 9/5/1896; live at Rotan, Texas, and have 1. James Homer Aaron Jr., b 9/21/1920;
2. Doris Aaron, b 7/26/1922;
3. Andrew Aaron, b 3/30/1925;
4. William Aaron, b 2/22/1927;

Furthance of this history and genealogy will permit funds for further investigation and the gathering of more data. (Give a copy of this to your library. Mark, on inside of cover, the page your name is listed on.)